

Pali Text Society.

---

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

## PART IV SALĀYATANA-VAGGA

EDITED BY  
M LEON FEER  
(OF PARIS)

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE AMEN CORNER, E C

1894.





# CONTENTS

---

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I SALĀYATANA SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)	1
<i>Sec 1 Mūlapaññāsa</i>	1
CHAPTER I (Anicca vaggo)	1
,, II (Yamaka vaggo)	6
,, III (Sabba vaggo)	15
,, IV (Jātidhamma vaggo)	26
,, V (Anicca vaggo)	28
<i>Sec 2 Paññāsako duttuyo</i>	30
CHAPTER I (Avijja vaggo)	30
,, II (Migajāla vaggo)	35
,, III (Gīlana vaggo)	46
,, IV (Channa vaggo)	53
,, V (Sala vaggo)	70
<i>Sec 3 Paññāsam tatnyam</i>	80
CHAPTER I (Yogakkhemi vaggo)	85
,, II (Lokakāmaguna vaggo)	91
,, III (Gahapati vaggo)	109
,, IV (Devadaha vaggo)	124
,, V (Navapurana vaggo)	132
<i>Sec 4 Paññāsam catuttham</i>	142
CHAPTER I (Nandikkhaya-vaggo)	142
,, II (Satti peyyala)	148
,, III (Samudda vaggo)	157
,, IV Āsivisa vaggo)	172
BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVI)	204
CHAPTER I (Sagatha vaggo)	204
,, II (Rahogata vaggo)	216
,, III Atthasata pariyaya-vaggo)	230

	PAGE
Book III MĀTUGĀMA SAMYUTTAM (XXXVII)	238
CHAPTER I (Peyyala vaggo pathamo)	238
,, II (Peyyala vaggo dutiyo)	243
,, III (Vaggo tatiyo)	246
Book IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA SAMYUTTAM (XXXVIII)	251
Book V SĀMANDAKA SAMYUTTAM (XXXIX)	261
Book VI MOGGALĀNA SAMYUTTAM (XL)	262
Book VII CITTA SAMYUTTAM (XLI)	281
Book VIII GĀMANI SAMYUTTAM (XLII)	305
Book IX ASANKHATA SAMYUTTAM (XLIII)	359
CHAPTER I (Vaggo pathamo NIBBĀNA S)	359
,, II (Vaggo dutiyo)	362
Book X AVYĀKATA SAMYUTTAM (XLIV)	374
INDICES—	
I Index to the Proper Names	407
II Index to the Titles of the Suttas	413
III Index to the Gāthas	419

## INTRODUCTION

---

THIS is the fourth part, or great division—the so called SALĀYATANA VAGGO—of the Samyutta nikaya. It fills 80 palm leaves—from *tr* to *tr* (=167–247)—in the Singhalese MS of Copenhagen, and 96—from *dhu* to *nu* (=214–310)—in that of Paris, on other side, 132—from *ka* to *ta*—in the Burmese MS of Paris, and 112—from *ka* to *ñu*—in another which it will be later spoken of

### I

This great division consists of 10 Samyuttas, entitled 1 Salāyatana, 2 Vedanā, 3 Matugama, 4 Jambukhaḍḍaka, 5 Sāmandaka, 6 Moggalāna, 7 Citta, 8 Gamani, 9 Asankhata, 10 Apyākata, and which must bear, in the full series, the numbers XXXV–XLIV. Upon each of them a few remarks are to be made successively.

1 *Salāyatana S* (XXXV) This opening Samyutta, which gives its name to the whole division, as it was the case for the preceding sections—the Nidana and Khandha vaggos—is very extensive, since it performs almost the half of the whole. The sum of the individual texts or Suttas I found, after some hesitation, to be 207.

This mass of texts is distributed into four *paññāsakas* (fifties), whose each contains or ought to contain five vaggos or chapters, and, at the end of every *paññāsaka*, its recapitulating *uddāna* comes always after that of the

fifth or last chapter So, at least, in the Burmese MSS , but it is not the same at all with the Singhalese MSS , which neither fully admit nor reject this division and are somewhat inconsistent In these, the fifth chapter is indeed accompanied by the mention *pathamo paññāsako*, but the following ones, instead of being numbered, the first, second fifth of the second *paññāsaka*, are styled fifth, sixth tenth of the "first hundred," and even this mention is to be found in the MS of Copenhagen only The remnant chapters are numbered—when they are so—generally with respect to the division into fifties, and the ending mention of the last chapter is *catuttha paññāsaka* , nevertheless, this mode of dividing is by no means accurately pointed out as it is in the Burmese MSS

Another and more serious difficulty arises as to the reckoning of the Suttas Each *paññāsaka* ought to have 5 vaggos or chapters and each vaggo 10 suttas , but the total of the vaggos is found to be 19 instead of 20 The three first *paññāsaka* exhibit indeed 15 vaggos and 154 suttas, which is sufficiently correct , but the trouble appears in the fourth *paññāsaka*, which has only 3 vaggos, where the second is merely entitled *sattthi peyyāla* , and the Burmese MSS add the mention *Suttantāni sattthi* These 60 *suttantāni* are certainly the matter of more than one chapter , and, by them, the four fifties (*paññāsaka*) would raise up to 247 texts Ought not this *peyyāla* to be lessened? I thought so There are five terms—*chanda*, *atīta*, *yadanacca*, *ajjhata*, *bāhira*—which can be considered in several ways They give indeed a total of sixty , but, by joining together many of them, the 18 of *chandu*, as well as of *atīta* and *yadanacca*, can be reduced to 6 (=18), *ajjhata* and *bāhira* to 1 (=2), and the whole falls to 20 suttas, corresponding exactly to two chapters And we are authorised to count this *peyyāla* for two chapters by the fact that the last vaggo—which is really the fourth section—is called the fifth (*pañcamo*) in the Burmese MSS , no number being applied to the third It nevertheless

must be noticed that this last *vaggo*, the *pañcama* of the Burmese MSS, is styled *sattamo* (seventh) in the Singhalese ones. If this word *sattamo* is not a fault for *samatto*, we are compelled to admit that these MSS equal the *satthi peyyala* to three chapters, and they can maintain that they are right. The conclusion is that our MSS are very entangled for the reckoning of the Suttas in the fourth *paññāsaka*. The system I have adopted seems to be the most agreeing to the usage, to the peculiarities of the text, and to the arithmetic. How could 4 times 50 be 250?

2 *Vedanā S* (XXXVI) This Samyutta consists of three chapters. The first of them, entitled *Sagātha vaggo*, because its six first texts contain some verses, is once more an example of the inconvenience which results from the application of the same names to different things. We have a great *Sagātha vaggo*, the first chief division of the whole compilation, and a little one, the first chapter of the *Vedanā Samyutta*.

The *uddāna* of the third *vaggo* seems to enumerate 10 suttas ending by *Suddhikañca nīrāmisam*, but a *Suddhika* sutta is not to be found. Is *suddhika* another name or an epithet of *nīrāmisā*? Either has a sutta been lost? Be as it may, this chapter has only 9 texts, and the whole samyutta 29.

3 *Mātugama S* (XXXVII) This samyutta, which deals with the advantages and disadvantages, qualities and faults of the women, is distinguished by a special economy. The four first suttas constitute a whole and are indeed a chapter, although not pointed out as such. Then Anuruddha intervening puts a question to which the Buddha answers by a series of explanations divided into *Kanhapakkha* (dark or unfavourable side) and *Sukkapakkha* (white or favourable side), each of 10 sections. But in the Singhalese MSS, the first explanation of each other side, given at first to Anuruddha, is repeated to the Bhikkhus, to whom the remnant discourses are delivered, as if Anuruddha had disappeared. This part of the

samyutta forms two chapters which are not distinctly settled (they are also styled *peyyāla*) and are likely adulterated outside by some disorder, whose evidence seems to be borne by the disagreement of the MSS. A subjoined third chapter (*tatayo vaggo*), of ten suttas, brings up the total to 34—the 4 overplus being those which precede the intervention of \*Anuruddha.

4, 5 *Jambukhādaka Sāmaṇḍaka S* (XXXVIII–XXXIX.) These two Samyuttas differ only by the names of person and place, they hold sixteen suttas in one chapter. All the MSS give only the beginning and the end of the *Sāmaṇḍaka*, called *Sāmañcaka* in the Singhalese ones.

6 *Moggallāna S* (XL.) This Samyutta is said to consist of eleven suttas, whose the tenth—*Sakko*—is a conversation between the Buddha and the king of the gods. The eleventh is the same conversation—no repeated—between the Buddha and a son of god, *Candana*. Now we are told that this same conversation was kept with four other sons of gods. It therefore would be fit, I think, to count 15 suttas, but the *uddāna* does not admit more than 11. I note the five last by the little cyphers, 1–v.

7, 8 *Citta Gāmaṇi S* (XLI–XLII.) Upon these two Samyuttas, it is only to be said that they contain, in one chapter, the first 10, the second 13 suttas, generally longer than in the other samyuttas, especially those of the *Gāmaṇi*, where several texts have not the same titles in the Singhalese and in the Burmese MSS.

9 *Asaṅkhata S* (XLIII.) The arrangement of this Samyutta is very particular. The whole subject seems to be condensated in the 11 suttas of a “first chapter” (*paṭhamo vaggo*), which is said—by the Burmese MSS—to be that of the *Nibbāna samyutta*. Now what is the second chapter? Nowhere any mention of it is to be found. Under the title *asaṅkhata*, the text takes again the 11 sections of the “first chapter, with development, giving, for instance, four articles to the *Iddhipāda*, five to the *Pañcārya*, etc. The total of these articles is XLIV, and they are or ought to be repeated under 32 other titles.

whose the last is *Pārāyana*, and which all seem to be other names of Nibbāna. What is therefore, I ask again, the second chapter? The series *Asankhata*—*Pārāyana*? In this case, there would be two chapters only and 44 (11+33) suttas in the *Samyutta*. Or rather the XLIV. articles of the *asankhata* section? In this case, the number of the chapters would be equal to that of the heading terms, viz., to 33 added to the “first” one, but the XLIV articles of each term ought to be considered as so many suttas, and the total of these would thus amount to 1463, including the 11 texts of the so called *pathamo vaggo*. It might be that this be the true reckoning, but I preferred the first. I have given the hypothetic title *dutuyo vaggo* to the texts coming after the *pathamo* and distinguished the 33 terms by the Arabic ciphers 13–44, and the XLIV articles by Roman ciphers, adding between ( ) the numbers of the 33 aforesaid terms and some titles referring to many groups as *Iddhupāda*, *Indriyāni*, *Balāni*, etc.

10 *Avyākata S* (XLIV) The tenth and last *Samyutta* contains 11 suttas in one chapter, 9 of whom are otherwise styled in the Singhalese and the Burmese MSS.

I sum up here the series of the *Samyuttas*

Numbers	Titles	Vaggos	Suttas
1 XXXV	Salāyatana-S	19 (or 22?)	207 (or 247?)
2 XXXVI	Vedanā S	3	29
3 XXXVII	Mātugāma-S	3	34
4 XXXVIII	Jambukhādaka S	1	16
5 XXXIX	Sāmandaka S	1	16
6 XL	Moggalana S	1	11
7 XLI	Uttā S	1	10
8 XLII	Gāmanī S	1	13
9 XLIII	Asankhata S	2 (or 34?)	44 (or 1463?)
10 XLIV	Avyākata S	1	11
Total		33	394

But if we should count 247 suttas in the Salāyatana and 1,463 in the Asankhata,—what the text seems to permit—if not require,—this total would amount to 1,850 suttas

In some texts of greater extent, I distinguished the different parts by Roman ciphers, but I did not make a large use of this proceeding

## II

My means for establishing the text have been seriously increased by the getting of a second Burmese MS, which is mine, and I note B<sup>2</sup>. The use of a single MS of this kind was indeed insufficient, I wanted to control it by some other of the same origin. This opportunity is now afforded to me, and I could state that, as I presumed, the abbreviations do not differ essentially between each other. Therefore, the Singhalese MSS, on one side, and the Burmese, on the other, have respectively their special and peculiar mode of abridging. For the remainder, the agreement, although usual, is somewhat altered by some differences more frequent than I expected. My MS is some times with the Singhalese ones against its similar, some times it affords readings of its own. For instance, in the enumeration of *devatā* in the tenth sutta of the Gamani S, it adds the *vatthudevātā*, that are not to be found in any other MS. In short, the discrepancy between the two Burmese MSS is greater, it seems, than between the two Singhalese ones.

Unfortunately, this MS is not in a very good condition. Many sheets are mutilated, several missing, these are, in this part of the work, *ga gā* (=25, 26) and *ne na* (=55, 56). I must add that it contains only the second half of the compilation, viz, the Salāyatana and Mahā vaggos. Although very carefully written, the blunders are not scarce, and it belonged once to an owner who made in it several corrections or remarks with the pencil, but this was not assuredly the good man who sold it to me after having brought it directly from Burma.



Beside this, no new help happened to me I had not at my disposal the commentary of the Samyutta nikāya, the so called Sāratthapakasī. I could not accede to the Singhalese MS which I noted S<sup>2</sup>, and which is that of the British Museum in London The MSS which I used are therefore

S<sup>1</sup>, the Singhalese MS of Copenhagen  
 S<sup>3</sup>, the Singhalese MS of Paris (Bibl nat )  
 B<sup>1</sup>, the Burmese MS of Paris ( id id )  
 B<sup>2</sup>, the Burmese MS belonging to me

### III

The notes put at the foot of the pages refer strictly, as in the preceding volumes, to the various readings of the MSS Any remark of other kind could not make appearance among them, because either the task would prove incomplete, or the place invaded would be excessive Nor can I, for the same reason, produce such remarks in this Introduction, they require a special treatise But I think I must, by exception, point out here the story of *Purna* related in the 88th sutta of the Salāyatana Samyutta it corresponds closely to a part of the "Legende de Purna," translated more than fifty years ago by Eugene Burnouf in his "Introduction," and of which the text is to be found in the more recently issued edition of the Divya Avadana of Professor Cowell (*vide* pages 37-39) It is a very interesting coincidence

### IV

As for the preceding sections, three indices have been added at the end of this volume, the first to the proper names, the second to the titles of the Suttas, the third to the beginning of the *gāthās* scattered in several Samyuttas



# Samyutta-Nikāya

## Division IV Salāyatana vaggo

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa|||

BOOK I SALĀYATANA SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)

SECTION I MŪLAPĀÑÑASA

CHAPTER I ANIOCA VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aniccā 1, aṃhataṃ*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagava Savatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anathapindikassa ārāme|||

2 Tattha kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi Bhikkhavoti|||

Bhadante tī te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum|||

3 Bhagava etad avoca||| Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccā||  
yad aniccā tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anatta||  
yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso  
attati|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya dat-  
thabham|||

4 Sotam aniccā|| yad aniccā|| la||

5 Ghānam aniccā|| yad aniccā|| la||

6 Jivha aniccā<sup>1</sup>|| yad aniccā<sup>o</sup> sammappaññāya dat-  
thabham|||

7-8 Kāyo aniccā|| Mano<sup>1</sup> aniccā|| yad aniccā tam  
dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anatta|| yad anattā tam  
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati|| Evam etam  
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabham|||

---

<sup>1</sup> B aniccā

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako cak-  
khusmimpi nibbindati|| sotasmimpi<sup>o</sup>|| ghanasmimpi<sup>o</sup>||  
jivhāya pi<sup>o</sup>|| kayasmim pi<sup>o</sup>|| manasmim pi nibbindati||  
nibbindam vujjati|| viraga vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim  
vimuttamhiti<sup>1</sup> ānāma hoti|| Khina jāti vusitaṃ brah-  
macariyaṃ kataṃ karanīvaṃ nāpāraṃ itthattāya-  
pajānatīti||

## 2 (2) *Dukkham 1, aṇḍhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| yam dukkham tad  
anatta|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na  
meso attati Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
datthabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ dukkham|| Ghānaṃ dukkham|| Jivha  
dukkham|| Kāya dukkha||

8 Maṇa dukkha|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā  
taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attati Evam  
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datthabbaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāpāraṃ itthattāya-  
pajānatīti||

## 3 (3) *Anattā 1, aṇḍhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam  
mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attati evam etaṃ yathā-  
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datthabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ anatta|| Ghānaṃ anattā|| Jivha anatta||  
Kāya anattā||

8 Maṇa anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ  
asmi na meso attati Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappañ-  
ñāya datthabbaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāpāraṃ itthattāya-  
pajānatīti||

## 4 (4) *Aniccaṃ 2, bahuram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā<sup>2</sup>|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkham||  
yam dukkham tad anatta|| yad anatta taṃ Netam mama

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 vimuttamhiti always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 rūpaṃ

aniccaṃ

neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datthabbam|||

4-7 Sadda|| Gandhā|| Rasa|| Photthabba||

8 Dhamma anicca|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam  
dukkham tad anatta|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso  
hamasmi na meso attati Evam etam yathābhūtam sam  
mappaññāya datthabbam|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako rupesa  
pi nibbindati|| Saddesu pi|| Gandhesu pi|| Rasesu pi||  
Photthabbesu pi|| Dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nibbindam  
virajjati viagā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti  
ñānam hoti||| Khīna jati vusitam brahmacariyam katam  
karanīyam napaīam itthattayāti pajānatīti|||

### 5 (5) *Dukkham 2, bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkha || yam dukkham tad anattā||  
yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso  
attati Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthab  
bam|||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandha|| Rasā|| Photthabba||

8 Dhammā dukkha|| yad dukkham tad anatta|| yad  
anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attati  
Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| naparam itthattayāti pajānatīti|||

### 6 (6) *Anattā 2, bahiram*

3 Rupa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anatta|| yad anattā tam Netam  
mama neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yatha  
bhutam sammappaññāya datthabbam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā||

8 Dhammā anatta|| yad anatta tam Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yathābhūtam sam  
mappaññāya datthabbam|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattayāti pajānatati|||

7 (7) *Aniccā 3, aṅghattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccā atitānagatā|| ko paṇa vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasavako atitasmim pi<sup>1</sup> cakkhusmim anapekko hoti|| anagatā cakkhum nabhinandati|| paccuppannassa cak-  
khussa nibbidāya viragāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti||

4-5 Sotā aniccā|| Ghāṇā aniccā||

6 Jivhā anicā atitānagatā|| ko paṇa vādo paccuppan-  
nāya|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasavako  
atitāya jivhaya anapekko hoti|| anagatā jivham nabhi-  
nandati|| paccuppannaya jivhaya nibbidāya viragāya niro-  
dhaya patipanno hoti||

7 Kayā anicco|| pa||

8 Maṇo anicco atitānāgato|| ko paṇa vādo paccuppan-  
nassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasavako  
atitasmim manasmim anapekko hoti|| anāgatā maṇam  
nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa maṇassa nibbidāya viragāya  
nirodhāya patipanno hoti||

8 (8) *Dukkham 3, aṅghattam*

3-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitānagatā ko  
paṇa vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave  
sutavā ariyasavako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekko hoti||  
anagatā cakkhum nabhinandati|| paccuppannassa cak-  
khussa nibbidāya viragāya nirodhaya patipanno hoti||  
pe||<sup>2</sup>

8 Maṇo dukkho atitānāgato|| ko paṇa vādo paccuppan-  
nassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasavako  
atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekko hoti|| anagatā cakkhum  
nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa maṇassa nibbidāya vira-  
gāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti||

9 (9) *Anattā 3, aṅghattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitānāgatā|| ko paṇa  
vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| ana-  
gatam cakkhum nabhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa  
nibbidāya virāgaya nirodhaya patipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> || pe|||

6-7 Jivhā anatta atitānagatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppan-  
nāya|| pe||<sup>2</sup> patipanno hoti||| Kayo anattā|||<sup>3</sup>

8 Mano anattā atitanagato|| ko pana vādo paccuppan-  
nassa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako  
atitasmim manasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam manam  
nabhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgaya  
nirodhāya patipanno hoti|||

### 10 (10) *Aniccā 4, bāhram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atitānagatā|| ko pana vādo  
paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā  
ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti|| anagate rūpe<sup>4</sup>  
nabhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virā-  
gaya nirodhāya patipanno hoti|||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasa|| Photthabba||

8 Dhamma anicca atitanagatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppan-  
nanam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako  
atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti|| anagate dhamme<sup>5</sup>  
nabhinandati|| paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya  
viragāya nirodhaya patipanno hoti|||

### 11 (11) *Dukkham 4, bāhram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitānagatā|| ko pana vādo  
paccuppannanam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā  
ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti|| anagate rūpe  
nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya vira-  
gāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti|||<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 hoti

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> These words in B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> 3, B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> anāgatesu rūpesu, both here and  
further on

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> (only) anāgatesu dhammesu here and further on

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hoti, the remainder is to be found in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> only

4-7 Sadda||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Photthabbā|||

8 Dhamma dukkha<sup>1</sup> atītanagata|| ko pana vādo paccuppannanam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekko hoti|| anāgate dhamme nabhinandati|| paccuppannanam dhammanam nibbidāya viragaya nirodhaya patipanno hoti|||

### 12 (12) *Anatta 4, bahinam*

3 Rupā bhikkhave anattā atītanagatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannanam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako atītesu rupesu anapekko hoti|| anāgate rupe nābhinandati|| paccuppannanam upanam nibbidāya viaggāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti|||

4-7 Saddā||| Gandha||| Rasā||| Photthabba||

8 Dhammā anatta atītanagata|| ko pana vādo paccuppannanam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekko hoti|| anāgate dhamme nabhinandati|| paccuppannanam dhammanam nibbidāya viaggaya nirodhāya patipanno hoti|||

Aniccavaggo pathamo||| <sup>2</sup>

Tassuddanam|||

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā ca|||

tayo ajjhattabāhira|||

Yad aniccena tayo vutta||

te te ajjhattabahira ti|||

## CHAPTER II YAMAKA VAGGO DUTIYO

### 13 (1) *Sambodhena 1*

1 Sāvatti|||<sup>3</sup>

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nukho instead of dukkha

<sup>2</sup> Pathamo and the sequel are missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sambodhānabhi<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> sambodhāya anabhi<sup>o</sup>, ya being added underneath.



bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||| Ko nu kho cakkhussa assado|| ko adīnavo|| kim nissaiānam|| Ko sotassa|| pe|| Ko ghanassa|| Ko jivhaya|| Ko kayassa|| Ko manassa assādo|| ko adīnavo|| kim nissaiānan ti|||

3-5 Tīssā mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||| Yam kho cakkhum paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| ayam cakkhussa assādo||| Yam cakkhum aniccā dukkham vipaiṇāmādhāmmam|| ayam cakkhussa adīnavo||| Yo cakkhusmim chandarāgavinīvo chandarāgapāhanam|| idam cakkhussa nissaiānam|| pe||

6-7 Yam jivham paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| ayam jivhāya assado||| Yam jivhā aniccā dukkha vipaiṇāmadhamma|| ayam jivhāya adīnavo||| Yo jivhaya chandarāgavinīvo chandarāgapāhanam|| idam jivhaya nissaiānam|| la||

8 Yam manam<sup>1</sup> paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| ayam manassa assado||| Yam mano anicco dukkha vipaiṇāmadhammo|| ayam manassa adīnavo|| Yo manasmim chandarāgavinīvo chandarāgapāhanam|| idam manassa nissaiānam|||

9 Yava kīvañcaham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave imesam channam ajjhat tikanam āyatanānam evam assadam ca assadato adīnavam ca adīnavato nissaranam ca nissaranato yathābhutam nabbhaññāsīm<sup>3</sup>|| neva tavaham bhikkhave sadevake loke samāike sabrahmake sassamanābrahmanīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttarāya sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti<sup>4</sup> paccaññāsīm|||

10 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave imesam channam ajjhat tikanam āyatanānam evam assadam assadato adīnavam ca ādīnavato nissaranam ca nissaranato yathābhutam nabbhaññāsīm|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samāike sabrahmake sassamanābrahmanīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttarāya sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsīm|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> manasam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> kīvañ°, S<sup>3</sup> jīvañ°

<sup>3</sup> B nabbha° always

<sup>4</sup> ti is missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

11 Nānam ca pana me dassanam udapadī|| Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>1</sup> ayam antima jati natthidani punabbhavoti||

#### 14 (2) Sambodhena 2

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>2</sup> anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho rupanam assado|| ko adinavo|| kim nissaijanam|| ko saddanam|| la|| Ko gandhānam|| Ko rasānam|| Ko potthabbanam|| Ko dhammānam assādo|| ko adinavo|| kim nissaijananti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Yam kho rupe<sup>3</sup> paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| ayam rupanam assādo|| Yam rupā aniccā dukkha viparināma dhammā|| ayam dhammānam adinavo|| Yo rupe<sup>3</sup>su chandaragavinayo chanda<sup>4</sup>agapahānam idam rupanam nissaijanam||

4-7 Yam Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Photthabbe||

8 Dhamme paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam assado|| Yam dhammānam aniccā dukkha viparināma dhammā|| ayam dhammānam adinavo|| Yo dhammesu chandaragavinayo chanda<sup>4</sup>agapahānam idam dhammanam nissaijanam||

9-10 Yava kivañcāham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave mesam channam bahiranam ayatananam evam assādam ca assādato adinavam ca adinavato nissaijanam ca nissaijanato yathabhutam nabbhaññasim|| pe|| abbhaññasim || 5

11 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapadī|| Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>6</sup> ayam antimā jati natthidani punabbhavoti||

#### 15 (3) Assādena 1

2 Cakkhussaham bhikkhave assadapariyesanam acaṇim|| yo cakkhussa assado tad ajjhagamam|| yavata cakkhussa assādo paññaya me so<sup>7</sup> sudittho|| Cakkhussaham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omitt cetō

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ya as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 rūpam

<sup>4</sup> As in the preceding text

<sup>5</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup> 2 till paccaññasim

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits cetō

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 eso almost always, B<sup>2</sup> always

bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo cakkhussa adinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata cakkhussa adinavo paññaya me so sudittho||| Cakkhussaham bhikkhave nissaranapariyesanam acarim|| yam cakkhussa nissaranam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata cakkhussa nissaranam paññaya me tam<sup>1</sup> sudittham|||

3-4 Sotassaham bhikkhave|| Ghanassaham bhikkhave|||

5 Jivhāyaham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo jivhaya assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yavata jivhaya assādo paññaya me so sudittho||| Jivhayaham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo jivhāya ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yavata jivhaya adinavo paññaya me so sudittho||| Jivhayaham bhikkhave nissaranapariyesanam acarim|| yam jivhaya nissaranam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata jivhāya nissaranam paññaya me tam<sup>2</sup> sudittham|||

6 Kayassa|| pe||

7 Manassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| Yo manassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yavata manassa assādo paññaya me so sudittho||| Manassaham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo manassa adinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yavata manassa adinavo paññaya me so sudittho||| Manassaham bhikkhave nissaranapariyesanam acarim|| yam manassa nissaranam tad ajjhagamam|| yavata manassa nissaranam paññaya me tam sudittham|||

8-9 Yva kivañcaham bhikkhave imesam channam ajjhattikanam āyatanānam assadam ca assadato adinavam ca ādinato nissaranam ca nissaranato yathābutam nabbhaññāsim|| pe|| abbhaññāsim|||

10 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapadi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antim jīti natthidam punabbhavo ti|||

### 16 (4) 4ssādena 2

2 Rupanaham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpanam assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yavata rūpanam assādo paññaya me so sudittho||| Rupanaham bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> etam always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3-etam here only

ādinavapaṇṇiyesanam acarim|| yo iupanam ādinavo tad  
ajjhagamam|| yāvata iupanam ādinavo paṇṇāya me so  
sudittho||| Rupanam bhikkhave nissaijanapaṇṇiyesanam  
acarim|| yam iupanam nissaijanam tad ajjhagamam||  
yāvata rupanam nissaijanam paṇṇāya me tam sudit  
tham|||

3-6 Pe|||

7 Dhammanaham bhikkhave assadapaṇṇiyesanam acarim||  
yo dhammanam assado tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata dhamma  
nam assādo paṇṇāya me so sudittho||| Dhammānam  
bhikkhave ādinavapaṇṇiyesanam acarim|| yo dhammanam  
ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata dhammanam ādinavo  
paṇṇāya me so sudittho||| Dhammanaham bhikkhave  
nissaijanapaṇṇiyesanam acarim|| yam dhammanam nissai  
janam tad ajjhagamam|| yavatā dhammanam nissaijanam  
paṇṇāya me tam sudittham|||

8-9 Yāva kīvañcīham bhikkhave imesam channam  
bahūjanam āyatananam assādañca assādato ādinavañca  
ādinavato nissaijanañca nissarānato yathābhūtam nabbhañ  
ñāsim|| pe|| abbhāññāsim|||

10 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapadū|| Akuppa me  
cetovimutti ayam antima jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti|||

### 17 (5) No cetena 1

2 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa assado abhavissa|| na  
yidam sattā cakkhusmim sarajjeyyum||| Yasma ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā sattā cakkhusmim  
sarajjanti|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa ādinavo abhavissa||  
nayidam satta cakkhusmim nibbindeyyum||| Yasma ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa ādinavo tasmā satta cakkhusmim  
nibbindanti|||

4 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa nissaijanam abha  
vissa|| na yidam sattā cakkhusma nissaijeyyum||| Yasma  
ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa nissaijanam tasmā satta  
cakkhusma nissaijanti|||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave sotassa assādo abhavissa||

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave ghanassa ādinavo abhavissa||

11 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya assado abhavissa||  
nayidam sattā jivhaya sarajjeyyum||| Yasma ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya assado tasmā satta jivhaya saraj  
janti|||

12 No cedam bhikkhave jivhaya ādinavo abhavissa|| na  
yidam satta jivhaya nibbindeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi jivhaya ādinavo tasma satta jivhāya nib  
bindanti|||

13 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya nissaiyanam abhavissa||  
na yidam satta jivhaya nissareyyum||| Yasma ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi jivhaya nissaiyanam tasma satta jivhaya  
nissaianti|||

14-16 No cedam bhikkhave kayassa assado abhavissa||

17 No cedam bhikkhave manassa assado abhavissa|| na  
yidam satta manasmim sarajjeyyum||| Yasma ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi manassa assado tasma satta manasmim  
sarajjanti|||

18 No cedam bhikkhave manassa ādinavo abhavissa|| na  
yidam sattā manasmim nibbindeyyum||| Yasma ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi manassa ādinavo tasma satta manasmim  
nibbindanti|||

19 No cedam bhikkhave manassa nissaiyanam abha  
vissa|| nayidam sattā manasmā nissareyyum||| Yasma ca  
kho bhikkhave atthi manassa nissaiyanam tasmā sattā ma  
nasmā nissaianti|||

20 Yava kivañca bhikkhave sattā imesam channam  
ajjhattikānam āyatananam assādañca assadato ādinavañca  
ādinavato nissaranañca nissaiyanato yathabhutam nab  
bhaññasum<sup>1</sup>|| neva tāva bhikkhave satta sadevakā loka  
sābrahmaka sassamanabrāhmaṇiṇā pajaya sadevamanus  
sāva nissatā visamyutta vipkamuttā<sup>2</sup> vimariyādikatena<sup>3</sup>  
cetasa viharimsu|||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesam channam  
ajjhattikānam āyatananam assādañca assadato ādinavañca  
ādinavato nissaranañca nissaiyanato yathābhutam abhañña

<sup>1</sup> B: obhaññamsu    <sup>2</sup> In B: <sup>2</sup> only    <sup>3</sup> B: vipariṇā always

sum|| atha kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave satta sadevaka lokā samārika  
 sabrahmaka sassamanabrahmaniya pajāya sadevamanus  
 saya nissata visamyutta vimariyadikatena cetasā viharan  
 tita||

### 18 (6) *No cetena 2*

2 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam assādo abhavissa||  
 nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu saraṃjeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho bhik  
 khave atthi rūpanam assādo tasmā satta rūpesu sara  
 janti|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam ādinavo abhavissa||  
 nayidaṃ satta rūpesu nibbindeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi rūpanam ādinavo tasma satta rūpesu nib  
 bindanti|||

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam nissaranam abhavissa||  
 nayidaṃ sattā rūpehi nissareyyum||| Yasma ca kho bhik  
 khave atthi rūpanam nissaranam tasma satta rūpehi nis  
 saranti|||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave Saddanam|||

8-10 Gandhanam|||

11-13 Rasanam||

14-16 Photthabbanam|||

17 Dhammānam assādo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ satta dham  
 mesu saraṃjeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi  
 dhammanam assādo tasma satta dhammesu saraṃjanti|||

18 No cedam bhikkhave dhammanam ādinavo abha  
 vissa|| nayidaṃ satta dhammesu nibbindeyyum|| Yasma  
 ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānam ādinavo tasma satta  
 dhammesu nibbindanti|||

19 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānam nissaranam abha  
 vissa|| na yidaṃ satta dhammehi nissareyyum||| Yasma  
 ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammanam nissaranam tasmā  
 satta dhammehi nissaranti|||

20 Yava kvaṇca bhikkhave sattā imesam channam  
 bāhiraṇam ayatananam assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇca  
 ādinavato nissaranaṇ ca nissaranato yathabhutam nab

bhaññāmsu|| neva tava<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave satta sadevaka loka samarakā sabāhamakā sassamanabāhamaniya pajāya sadevamanussaya nissatā vīsamyyutta vip̐pamuttā vimari yadīkatena cetasa vīhaīmsu||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesam channam bahi ranam āyatananam assadañca assadato adīnavañca adina vato|| pa|| yathabhūtam abbhaññāmsu|| attha kho bhikkhave satta sadevaka loka samāraka sabāhamaka sassa manabāhamaniya pajaya sadevamanussava nissatā vīsam yutta vip̐pamutta vimari yadīkatena cetasā vīharanti ti||

### 19 (7) *Abhinandena 1*

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhum abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi|| pe|| Yo jivham abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasma ti vadāmi<sup>2</sup>|| Yo manam abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhum nabhinandati dukkham so nabhinandati|| yo dukkham nabhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo jivham nabhinandati dukkham so nabhinandati|| yo dukkham nabhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasma ti vadāmi|| Yo manam nabhinandati dukkham so nabhinandati|| yo dukkham nabhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti||

### 20 (8) *Abhinandena 2*

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpe abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasma ti vadāmi||

Yo sadde| gandhe| rase| photthabbe| dhamme abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tāvāham (ham being added underneath)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> add ||la||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rupe nābhinandatī dukkham so nabhinandatī|| yo dukkham nabhinandatī Paṃmutto so dukkhasmā ti vadami||| Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phot thabbe|| dhamme nabhinandatī dukkham so nabhinandatī|| yo dukkham nabhinandatī Paṃmutto so dukkhasma ti vadami ti|||

### 21 (9) Uppādena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo thitī abhinibbatti patubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thitī jarāmaia nassa pātubhāvo|||

3-4 Yo sotassa|| la|| Yo ghānassa||

5-6 Yo jivhāya|| Yo kayassa|||

7 Yo manassa uppādo thitī abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thitī jarāmaranassa patu bhāvo|||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho roganam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo|||

9-13 Yo sotassa|| Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho roganam vūpasamo jarāmanassa atthagamo ti|||

### 22 (10) Uppādena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpānam uppādo thitī abhinibbatti pātubhavo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thitī jaramara nassa pātubhavo|||

3-4 Yo saddānam|| Yo gandhānam||

5-6 Yo rasanam|| Yo potthabbānam||

7 Yo dhammānam uppādo thitī abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thitī abhinibbatti patubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo roganam thitī jarāmaranassa patu bhāvo|||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpānam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho roganam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo|||

9-12 Yo saddanam|| Yo gandhanam|| Yo rasānām|| Yo potthabbānam||,



13 Yo dhammānam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| duk  
khasso nirodho roganam vūpasamo jaramāṇassa attha-  
gamo ti||

Yamakavaggo dutiyo||

Tassuddanam<sup>1</sup>||

Sambodhena dve vutta|| Assādena apare dve||

No cetena dve vutta|| Abhinandena apare dve||

Uppādena dve vutta|| Vaggo tena pavuccatāti||

### CHAPTER III SABBA VAGGO TATIYO

#### 23 (1) *Sabba*

1 Savatthi—Tatiya—voca<sup>2</sup>—

2 Sabbam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam sunātha||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam|| Cakkhum ceva rupa ca<sup>3</sup>||  
Sotañca saddā ca<sup>4</sup>|| Ghāṇañca gandha ca<sup>5</sup>|| Jivhā  
rasā ca|| Kāyo ca photthabbā ca|| Mano ca dhammāca||  
Idam vuccati bhikkhave sabbam||

4 Yo bhikkhave evam vadēyya|| Aham etam sabbam  
paccakkhāya aññam sabbam paññāpessamīti|| tassa vaca  
vatthur<sup>6</sup> evassa|| puttḥo ca na sampapeyya<sup>7</sup>|| uttariñca  
vighātam āpajeyya|| Tam kissa hetu|| yathā tam bhik  
khavē aṇisayasminti||

#### 24 (2) *Pahāna* 1

2 Sabbappahānaya<sup>8</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi||  
tam sunātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo||

4–6 Cakkhum bhikkhave pahatabbam|| upā pahatabbā||  
cakkhuvūññanam pahatabbam|| cakkhusamphasso paha

<sup>1</sup> Tassuddānam and the sequel is to be found in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> 3 only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpatthañca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 saddaṇca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 gandhañca

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vatthukam, B<sup>2</sup> vatthum

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sampāyeyya

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sabbam pa<sup>o</sup> always, B<sup>2</sup> once at the end

tabbo||| Yam pīdam<sup>1</sup> cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati<sup>2</sup> vedayitam sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi pahātabbam|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā pahatabba|| Rasā pahatabba|| jivhāvīññānam pahatabbam|| jivhasamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pīdam jivhasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi<sup>4</sup> pahātabbam||| pe|||

9 Mano pahātabbo|| dhammā pahatabbā|| manovīññānam pahātabbam|| manosamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi pahātabbam|||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbappahanaya dhammo ti<sup>5</sup>|||

### 25 (3) *Pahāna* 2

2 Sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissami|| tam sunatha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| rūpa abhiññā pariññā pahatabba<sup>6</sup>|| cakkhuvīññānam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| cakkhusamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā abhiññā pariññā pahatabba|| rasā abhiññā pariññā pahatabba|| jivhāvīññānam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| jivhasamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pīdam jivhasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| pe||

9 Mano abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| dhammā abhiññā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yamīdam always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 uppajjanti always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts tam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omit ti

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>3</sup>

pariñña pahātabba|| manoviññānam abhiñña pariñña pahā-  
tabbam|| manosamphasso abhiñña pariñña pahātabbo||  
Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham va dukkham vā adukkham\*asukham va|| tam  
pi abhiñña pariñña pahātabbam|||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiñña pariñña paha-  
nāya dhammo ti|||

## 26 (4) *Parījanāna* 1

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparījanam avirajā-  
yam appajāham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam<sup>1</sup> anabhijānam aparījanam  
avirajāyam appajāham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānam aparījanam avirajā-  
yam appajāham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|| rupe  
anabhijānam aparījanam avirajāyam<sup>2</sup> appajāham abhabbo  
dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuvīññānam|| la|| cakkhusamphas-  
sam|| la|| Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassa|| la|| dukkhakkha-  
yāya||| pe|||

7-8 Jivham anabhijānam aparījanam avirajāyam  
appajāham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|| ase||<sup>3</sup> la|| jivha  
vīññānam|| pe|| jivhasamphassam|| la|| Yam pīdam jivha  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā duk-  
kham va adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi anabhijānam  
aparījanam avirajāyam appajāham abhabbo dukkhakkha-  
yaya||| Kāyam|||

9 Manam anabhijānam aparījanam avirajāyam appajā-  
ham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|| dhamme|| manoviññānam||  
manosamphassam|| la|| yam pīdam manosamphassapaccaya  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham  
asukham va|| tam pi anabhijānam aparījanam avirajāyam  
appajāham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|||

10 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparīja-  
nam avirajāyam appajāham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||

11 Sabbakiñca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parījanam vira-  
jayam pajāham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> . . . <sup>3</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

12 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhiñānam pariñānam viñā jayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

13-15 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiñānam pariñānam virajayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| <sup>1</sup> rupe abhiñānam<sup>o</sup> °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuviññānam abhiñānam<sup>o</sup> °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Cakkhusamphassam abhiñānam<sup>o</sup> °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham va|| tam pi abhiñānam pariñānam virā jayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| pe||

16-17 Jivham abhiñānam pariñānam viñā jayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rase|| la|| jivhaviññānam|| jivhā samphassam|| la|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkhamasuk ham va|| tam pi <sup>2</sup> abhiñānam pariñānam virajayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Kāyam|| <sup>3</sup>

18 Manam abhiñānam pariñānam viñā jayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| dhamme|| manoviññānam<sup>1</sup> ma nosamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam <sup>4</sup> manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi abhiñānam pariñānam viñā jayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| <sup>5</sup>

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiñānam pariñānam virajayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti|| <sup>6</sup>

## 27 (5) *Pariñānāna* 2

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhiñānam apariñānam avirajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam anabhiñānam apariñānam avirā jayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4-6 Yam ca kho <sup>7</sup> cakkhu ye <sup>8</sup> ca rūpa yañca cakkhuviññānam ye ca cakkhuviññānaviññatabbā dhamma|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is repeated in S<sup>3</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts janam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> —pe—

<sup>4</sup> These words from manosamphassam are missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> This number 18 is repeated in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhayāti      <sup>7</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> only      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>8</sup> jo

7-8 Ya ca jivha ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññānam ye ca jivhāviññānaviññatabba dhamma|| pe||

9 Yo ca kayo ye ca potthabbā yañca kayaviññānam ye ca kāyaviññānaviññatabba dhammā|| •

10 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañca manoviññānam ve ca manoviññānaviññatabba dhamma||

11 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam apaijānam avirājayam appajāham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

12 Sabbam ca kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajāham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajāham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

13-15 Yañca bhikkhave cakkhum ye ca rūpa yañca cakkhuvīññānam ye ca cakkhuvīññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

16-17 Yā ca jivha ye ca rasa yañca jivhāviññānam ye ca jivhāviññānaviññatabba dhamma|| pe||

18 Yo ca mano ye ca dhamma yam ca manoviññānam ye ca manoviññānaviññātabba dhammā||

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajāham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya tī||

## 28 (6) *Adittam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyam viharatī Gayāsīse saddhim bhikkhusahassena||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Sabbam bhikkhave ādittam|| Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam<sup>2</sup> adittam||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam|| rūpā ādittā|| cakkhuvīññānam ādittam|| cakkhusamphasso aditto|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham va|| tam pi adittam|| Kena ādittam||<sup>3</sup> Ragagginā dosaggina mohagginā ādittam|| jatiyā jarāya maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi|| pe||

6-7 Jivhā adittā|| rasā adittā|| jivhāviññānam ādittam||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> 3 only

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 insert (or repeat) ādittam here and further on

jivhāsamphasso āditto|| yam pīdam jivhasamphassapaccaya  
uppañjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkham  
asukham vā tam pi adittam||| Kena adittam|| Ragagginā  
dosagginā mohaggina adittam|| jātiyā jāyaya maianena  
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi uyāyasehi ādit-  
tanti vadāmi|| pe|||

8 Mano aditto dhammā ādittā manoviññanam adittam  
manosamphasso aditto|| yam pīdam manosamphassapac-  
caya uppañjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va aduk-  
kham asukham vā tam pi adittam||| Kena adittam|||  
Ragagginā dosagginā mohaggina ādittam jātiya jāyaya  
maianena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upa-  
yasehi ādittanti vadāmi|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasavako cak-  
khusmim pi nibbindati|| iupesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuvīñ-  
ñāne pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam  
pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppañjati vedayitam su-  
kham vā dukkham va adukkham asukham va tasmim pi  
nibbindati|| la||<sup>1</sup> yam pīdam manosamphassapaccaya uppañ-  
jati vedayitam<sup>o</sup> tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam viñaj-  
jati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhiti<sup>2</sup>  
ñānam hoti||| Khīna jāti vusitam bhāmacariyam katam  
kariyam nāpāyam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti|||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhu Bhagavato  
bhāsitam abhinandunti|||

11 Imasmim ca pana veyyakānasmim bhaññamane  
tassa bhikkhusahassassa anupādāya asavehi cittani  
vimuccimsuti|||

## 29 (7) *Andhabhūtam*

1 Evam me sutam||<sup>3</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagava Raja  
gahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi|| Sabbam bhik-  
khave andhabhutam|||<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> —pe— and more complete in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 vimuttam iti as usual

<sup>3</sup> In B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> addhabhūtam always

Kiñca bhikkhave andhabhūtam|||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave andhabhutam|| 1upa andhabhuta||  
cakkhuvīññānam andhabhutam|| cakkhusamphasso andha-  
bhuto|| yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitam sukkham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham  
va tam pī andhabhutam||| Kena andhabhutam|||<sup>1</sup> Jāti-  
yā jarāya maranena sokehi paṇḍevehi dukkhehi domanas  
sehi upayasehi andhabhutan ti vadāmi|| la||

6 Jivha andhabhūtā rasā andhabhūtā jivhaviññānam  
andhabhūtam jivasamphasso andhabhuto|| yam pīdam  
jivasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkham vā  
dukkham vā adukkham asukham va tam pī andhabhutam|||  
Kena andhabhutam||| Jātiya jarāya° upayasehi andha-  
bhutanti vadāmi|| la||

7 Kayo andhabhuto|||

8 Mano andhabhūto|| dhamma andhabhuta|| manoviññā-  
nam andhabhūtam|| manosamphasso andhabhūto|| yampi  
dam manosamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkham  
va dukkham va adukkham asukham va tam pī andhabhū-  
tam||| Kena andhabhutam||| Jātiya jarāya° upayasehi  
andhabhūtanti vadāmi|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako  
cakkhusmim pī nibbindati|| rupesu pī nibbindati|| cakkhu  
viññāne pī nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pī nibbindati|| pe||  
Yampīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham va tasmim pī  
nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| viaggā vimuccati|| vimut-  
tasmim vimuttamhīti<sup>2</sup> ñānam hoti||| Khinā jati vusitam  
brahmacariyam katam karamiyan nāpāram itthattayāti  
pajanātīti|||

### 30 (8) *Sāruppa*

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasaruppam<sup>3</sup> vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 insert here andhabhūtam always as adittam in  
the preceding sutta

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 vimuttamīti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °samugghata° always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

patipadam desissamī|| tam sunātha sādhukam manasī karo-  
tha bhasissamīti||<sup>1</sup>

3 Katama ca bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta  
sāruppā patipadā||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum na maññati cak-  
khusmim na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu meti  
na maññati|| Rupe na maññati rūpesu na maññati rūpato  
na maññati Rūpa meti na maññati|| Cakkhuvīññānam  
na maññati cakkhuvīññānasmim na maññati cakkhuvīñña-  
nato na maññati Cakkhuvīññānam me ti na maññati||  
Cakkhusamphassam na maññati cakkhusamphassasmim  
na maññati cakkhusamphassato na maññati Cakkhusam-  
phasso<sup>2</sup> me ti na maññati|| Yam pidam cakkhusam-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi  
na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati||  
pe||

7-8 Jivham na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na  
maññati Jivha me ti na maññati|| Rase na maññati rasesu<sup>o</sup>  
rasato na maññati Rasa me ti na maññati|| Jivhā vīñ-  
ñānam na maññati jivhāvīññānasmim na maññati jivhāvīñ-  
ñānato na maññati Jivhāvīññānam me ti na maññati||  
Jivhāsamphassam na maññati jivhāsamphassasmim na  
maññati jivhasamphassato na maññati Jivhāsamphasso me  
ti na maññati|| Yampidam jivhasamphassapaccayā up-  
pajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va adukkham asu-  
kham vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato  
pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| pe||

9 Manam na maññati manasmim na maññati manato  
na maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| Dhamme na  
maññati dhammesu na maññati dhammato na maññati  
Dhammā me ti na maññati|| Manovīññānam na mañ-  
ñati manovīññānasmim na maññati manovīññānato na  
maññati Manovīññānam me ti na maññati|| Manosam-  
phassam na maññati manosamphassasmim na maññati  
manosamphassato na maññati Manosamphasso me ti na

<sup>1</sup> sādhukam etc is missing in Sr.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> °phassam



maññati|| Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati  
vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham  
vī|| tam pī na maññati tasmim pī na maññati tato pī na  
maññati Tam me ti na maññati||

10 Sabbam na maññati sabbasmim na maññati sabbato  
na maññati Sabbam me na maññati||

11 So evam amaññamāno na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anu-  
pādiyam na paritassati aparitassam paccattaññeva parinib-  
bāyati||<sup>1</sup> Khinājeti vusitam bhāmacariyam katam kaianī-  
yam napaīam itthattayāti pajanati ti||

12 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghata-  
saruppa patipada ti||

### 31 (9) Sappāya 1

2 Sabbamaññītasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave  
patipadam desissāmi tam sunītha||

3 Katamī ca sā bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghata-  
sappāya<sup>2</sup> patipadā||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum na maññati cak-  
khusmim na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu me ti  
na maññati|| rupe na maññati|| pe|| cakkhuvīññānam  
na maññati|| cakkhusamphassam na maññati|| Yam  
pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam su-  
kham vā dukkham va adukkhamasukham va|| tam pī na  
maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| Yam hi bhikkhave  
maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti mañ-  
ñati|| tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathābhavi bhavasatto<sup>3</sup>  
loko bhavam evabhinandati|| pe||

7-8 Jivham na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na  
maññati Jivha me ti na maññati|| rase na maññati||  
jivhāvīññānam na maññati|| jivhāsamphassam na mañ-  
ñati||<sup>4</sup> Yam pīdam jivhasamphassapaccayā uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> onibbayī, S<sup>3</sup> adds ti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sappāya

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vibhavasatto, S<sup>1</sup> 3 bhavayanto, both always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 have 1asesu—pe—instead of jivhāvīññānam, etc

vedayitam<sup>1</sup> sukham va dukkham vī adukkham asukham  
vā|| tam pī na maññati tasmim pī na maññati tato pī<sup>2</sup> na  
maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| Yam hi bhikkhave mañ  
ñati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati||  
tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathabhavī bhavasatto loko  
bhavam evabhinandati|| pe||

9 Manam na maññati manasmim na maññati manato na  
maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| dhamme|| mano  
viññanam|| manosamphassam|| Yam pīdam<sup>3</sup> °Tam me  
ti na maññati|| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati|| yasmim  
maññati|| yato maññati|| yam Me ti maññati|| tato tam  
hoti aññathā|| aññathabhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam  
evabhinandati||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhadhatu āyatanam tam  
pī<sup>4</sup> na maññati tasmim pī na maññati tato pī na mañ  
ñati Tam me ti na maññati|| so evam na maññamano<sup>5</sup> na  
kiñci loke upadīyati anupadīyam na paṇitassati apaṇitassam  
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khīna jāti vusitam bāh  
macariyam katam kaṇiyyam nāparam itthattiyāti pajā  
nāti||

11 Ayam kho sa bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghata  
sappaya patipadā ti||

### 32 (10) Sappaya 2

2 Sabbamaññītasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave pati  
padam desissāmi tam sunatha||

3 Katamā ca sa bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta  
sappayā patipadā||

4-6 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhu nīccam vā  
anīccam vā ti||

Anīccam bhante||

Yam pananīccam dukkham vī tam sukham vatī||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup> 2, missing altogether in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 āyatanātampi, with erasures in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 2 amaññamano instead of na ma°

Dukkham bhante||

Yam pananīccam dukkham vipaṇṇāmadhammam kalam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attati||

No hetam bhante||

Rūpā|| la|| Cakkhuvīññānam|| Cakkusamphasso nicco va  
anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-  
yitam sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham va||  
tam pi nīccam vā anīccam vā ti||

Anīccam bhante||

Yam panānīccam dukkham va tam sukham va ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vipaṇṇāmadhammam kalam  
nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me  
attati||

No hetam bhante|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā nīcā anīcā vā ti||

Anīcā bhante|| la||

Rasa|| Jivhāvīññānam|| Jivhāsamphasso|| la|| Yam  
pīdam jivhasamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham  
dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi nīccam vā  
anīccam vā ti||

Anīccam bhante|| la||

9 Mano|| dhamma|| pa|| manovīññānam|| mano samphasso  
nicco va anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi  
nīccam anīccam vā ti||

Anīccam bhante||

Yam panānīccam dukkham va tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vipaṇṇāmadhammam kalam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attati||

No hetam bhante||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako cak-  
khusmim pi nibbindatī rūpesu pi nibbindatī cakkhuvīññāne  
pi nibbindatī||| Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccaya  
uppijati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkham  
asukham va tasmim pi nibbindatī|| pe||

Jivhāya pi nibbindatī|| rasesu pi|| la|| Yam pīdam jivha-  
samphassapaccayā uppijati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkhamasukham va tasmim pi nibbindatī manasmim  
pi nibbindatī|| dhammesu pi nibbindatī|| manovīññāne pi  
nibbindatī manosamphasse pi nibbindatī||| Yam pīdam  
manosamphassapaccayā uppijati vedayitam sukham va  
dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tasmim pi nibbindatī  
nibbindam virajati viiṇṇa vimuccatī vimuttasmim vimuttam  
iti ñānam hotī||| Khinā jati vusitam brahmacariyam  
katam karanīyam nāparāma itthattāyati pajanāti tī|||

11 Ayam kho sa bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-  
sappāya patipadā tī|||

Sabbavaggo tatiyo||| <sup>1</sup>

Tassuddānam||| <sup>1</sup>

Sabbam ca dve pi pahanā <sup>2</sup>|||

Paijānā apāre dve|| <sup>3</sup>

Ādittam andhabhutam ca|| <sup>4</sup>

Saiuppā dve ca sappāyā|| <sup>5</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatī||| <sup>6</sup>

#### CHAPTER IV JĀTIDHAMMA VAGGO CATUTTHO|||

### 33 (1) Jāti

1 Savatthī||| Te Tatra kho|||

2 Sabbam bhikkhave jātīdhammam|| kiñca bhikkhave  
sabbam <sup>7</sup> jātīdhammam|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sabbam pahanena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 paijānam apāre dve, B<sup>1</sup> paijānanāpare

<sup>4</sup> B addhabhutam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sūiuppam sappāya dve

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 tenavuccatī tī

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave jātīdhammam||| Rupā jātīdhammam||| Cakkhuvīññānam jātīdhammam||| Cakkhusamphasso jātīdhammo||| Yam piḍam cakkhusamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ va dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ va|| tam pi jātīdhammam|| pe|||

6 Jivhā||| Rasa||| Jivhāvīññānam||| Jivhasamphasso||| Yam piḍam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ va|| tam pi jātīdhammam||| pe|||

7 Kāyo|| pe|||

8 Mano jātīdhammo||| Dhammā jātīdhammā||| Manovīññānam jātīdhammam||| Manosamphasso jātīdhammo||| Yam piḍam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ va adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammam|||

9 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasavako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| pe||<sup>1</sup> nāpāram itthattāyati pajānāti tī|||

### 34 (2) *Jarā*

Sabbam bhikkhave jarādhammam|||

### 35 (3) *Vyādhi*

Sabbam bhikkhave vyādhīdhammam|||

### 36 (4) *Marana*

Sabbam bhikkhave maranādhammam|||<sup>2</sup>

### 37 (5) *Soko*

Sabbam bhikkhave sokādhammam|||

### 38 (6) *Samkilesa*

Sabbam bhikkhave samkilesādhammam|||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> More complete in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>, which add at the end sankhittam, rather, it seems, with respect to the following suttas, although the same word be added to each of them

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add —pe—

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> samkilesika<sup>o</sup>

**39** (7) *Khaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave khayadhammam||

**40** (8) *Vaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammam||

**41** (9) *Samudaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammam||

**42** (10) *Nirodha*

Sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammam||<sup>1</sup>

Jātidhammavaggo catuttho||

Tassuddanam||<sup>2</sup>

Jatī Jaiā Vyadhī Maṇanam||

Soko ca Sankilesa ca||<sup>3</sup>

Khaya—Vaya—Samudayam||<sup>4</sup>

Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti||

## CHAPTER V ANICCA VAGGO PAÑCAMO

Savatthi|| Tatra kho||

**43** (1) *Aniccā*

Sabbam bhikkhave aniccā||<sup>6</sup>

**44** (2) *Dukkham*

Sabbam bhikkhave dukkham||

**45** (3) *Anattā*

Sabbam bhikkhave anattā

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup> 3, B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> adding only sankhittam as in the preceding ones

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> Sankilesiyam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add dhammam to each of these three words

<sup>5</sup> In B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> only

<sup>6</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup> 3

**46** (4) *Abhiññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam|||

**47** (5) *Parīññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave parīññeyyam||<sup>1</sup>

**48** (6) *Pahātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam|||

**49** (7) *Sacchikatabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikatabbam|||

**50** (8) *Abhiññāparīññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāparīññeyyam|||

**51** (9) *Upaddutam*

Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam|||

**52** (10) *Upassattham*

2 Sabbam bhikkhave upassattham||<sup>2</sup> Kiñca bhikkhave upassattham|||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassattham||| Rupa upassattha||| Cakkhuviññānam upassattham||| Cakkhu samphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa paccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkham asukham va|| tam pi upassattham|| la||

5 Jivhā upassatthā||| Rasa upassattha||| Jivhāviññānam upassattham||| Jivhasamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi upassattham|||

6 Kāyo upassattho|||

7 Mano upassattho||| Dhamma upassatthā||| Mano viññānam upassattham||| Manosamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam

<sup>1</sup> Omitted in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> upasattham always

sukham vā dukkham va adukkham asukham va|| tam pi  
upassattham||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā aṇiyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindatī|| pe||<sup>1</sup> naparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

Aniccavaggo pañcamo||

Tassa uddānam||<sup>2</sup>

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā||

Abhiññeyyam Pariññeyyam||

Pahātabbam Sacchikātabbam||

Abhiññatam pariññeyyam||<sup>3</sup>

Upaddutam Upassattham||<sup>4</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatī||<sup>5</sup>

Salayatanavagge Paññāsako pathamo<sup>6</sup>||

Tassuddānam||

Sutavaggam ca No cetam||

Sabbam vaggam Jananica||<sup>7</sup>

Aniccavaggena<sup>8</sup> paññāsam||

Pañcamo tena pavuccatī||<sup>9</sup>

#### PAÑÑASA KO DUTIYO

#### CHAPTER I AVIJJĀ VAGGO PATHAMO

Savatthī|| la||<sup>10</sup>

#### 53 (1) *Avijjā*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
kamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi||

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> Tassuddānam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Abhiññeyyam, omitting pariññeyyam

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upasattham <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavuccatī, S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> vuccatī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only Pathamo paññāso, all the rest is to be  
found in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> janāniccam

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> o vaggo

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavuccatī

<sup>10</sup> In B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> only



3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante janato katham passato avijjā pahīyati vija uppaṭṭatī||

4 Cakkhum kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijja pahīyati vija uppaṭṭatī|| Rūpe aniccato janato passato avijjā pahīyati vija uppaṭṭatī|| Cakkhuvīññānam|| Cakkhusamphassam|| Yam<sup>2</sup> pīdam cakkhusamphassa paccayā uppaṭṭatī vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccato janato passato avijja pahīyati vija uppaṭṭatī||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghanam|| Jivham|| Kayam||

9 Manam aniccato janato passato avijja pahīyati vija uppaṭṭatī|| Dhamme|| Manovīññānam|| Manosamphassam|| Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppaṭṭatī vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi aniccato janato passato avijja pahīyati vija uppaṭṭatī||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato avijja pahīyati vija uppaṭṭatī||

#### 54 (2) *Samyojanā 1*

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante janato katham passato samyojana<sup>2</sup> pahīyanti||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato janato passato samyojanā pahīyanti|| Rūpe|| Cakkhuvīññānam|| Cakkhusamphassam|| pe|| Yam pīdam manosamphassa paccayā uppaṭṭatī vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi aniccato janato passato samyojanā pahīyanti||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu janato evam passato samyojanā pahīyanti||

#### 55 (3) *Samyojanā 2*

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante janato katham passato samyojanā samugghātam gacchantī||

4-9 Cakkhum kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

---

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ojanāni always <sup>3</sup> In B<sup>1</sup> only

samyojanaṃ samugghatam gacchanti||| Rūpe anattato||| Cakkhuviññānam anattato||| Cakkhusamphassam anattato||| pe||| Yam piḍam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi anattato jānato passato samyojana samugghātam gacchanti|||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato samyojana samugghātam gacchanti|||

### 56-57 (4-5) *Āsavā* 1-2

3-10 Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato āsavā pahīyantīti|| la|||

Āsava samugghatam gacchantīti|| la||<sup>1</sup>

### 58-59 (6-7) *Anusayā* 1-2

3 Katham<sup>o</sup> anusaya pahīyantīti|| la||| anusayā samugghātam gacchantīti|||

4 Cakkhum kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghatam gacchanti||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kayam||

9 Manam|| || Dhamme|| || Manoviññānam|| Mano-  
samphassam|| || Yampidam manosamphassapaccaya  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham  
asukham va|| tam pi anattato jānato passato anusaya  
samugghātam gacchanti|||

10 Evam kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu jānato evam passato anusayā samugghātam gacchanti|||

### 60 (8) *Parinā*

2 Sabbupādānapariññāya<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi tam sunātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupadanapariññaya dhammo|||

4 Cakkhuñca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam||  
tinnam sangatīphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||| Evam-

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sabbupādānapariññeyyam always

passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi  
nibbindatī|| rupesu pi nibbindatī|| cakkhuviññāne pi  
nibbindatī|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindatī|| vedanāya pi  
nibbindatī|| Nibbindam virajjati|| viragā vimuccatī||  
Vimokkha pariññātam me upādananti pajanati||

5-8 Sotam ca paticca sadde<sup>1</sup> ca uppajjati|| Ghanam ca  
paticca gandheca|| Jivham ca paticca rase ca|| Kayam ca  
paticca photthabbe ca||

9 Manam ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā  
nam|| tinnam sangatīphasso|| phassapaccaya vedanā||  
Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi  
nibbindatī|| dhammesu pi nibbindatī|| manoviññāne pi  
nibbindatī|| manosamphasse pi nibbindatī|| vedanāya pi  
nibbindatī|| Nibbindam virajjati|| viragā vimuccatī||  
Vimokkhā<sup>2</sup> pariññātam me upādananti pajānāti||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya<sup>2</sup> dham  
moti||

### 61 (9) *Pariyādinnaṃ 1*

2 Sabbupādānapariyādanaya vo bhikkhave dhammam  
desissāmi|| tam sunātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādīnaya  
dhammo||

4-6 Cakkhuñca paticca rupe ca uppajjati<sup>3</sup> cakkhuviññā  
nam|| tinnam sangatīphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim  
pi nibbindatī|| rupesu pi nibbindatī|| cakkhuviññāne pi  
nibbindatī|| vedanāya pi nibbindatī|| Nibbindam viraj  
jati|| viragā vimuccatī|| Vimokkha pariyādinnaṃ me upadā  
nanti pajānāti|| pe||

7-8 Jivham ca paticca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññānam||  
īa||

9 Manam ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā  
nam|| tinnam sangatīphasso|| phassapaccaya vedanā||  
Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako manasmim pi  
nibbindatī|| dhammesu pi nibbindatī|| manoviññāne pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimokkha always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pariññāta

nibbindatī|| manosamphasse pi nibbindatī|| vedanāya pi  
nibbindatī|| Nibbindam viṇaṇṇatī|| viraga vimuccatī||  
Vimokkhā paṇiyadānnaṃ me upādānanti pajanātī||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupadanapaṇiyadanaya<sup>†</sup>  
dhammotī||

## 62 (10) *Paṇiyādānnaṃ 2*

2 Sabbupādānapaṇiyādanāya vo bhikkhave dhammam  
deśissāmi|| tam sunatha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapaṇiyādanaya  
dhammo||

4 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccam va  
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam pananiccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam pananiccam dukkham vipaṇināmadhammam kalam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me  
attātī||

No hetam bhante||

Rupā|| la|| Cakkhuvinnānaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso||

Yam piḍam cakkhusampassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam<sup>°</sup>  
°niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| manovinnānaṃ|| manosam-  
phasso|| Yam piḍam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati  
vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham  
vā|| tam pi niccam va aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham va tam sukham va ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipaṇināmadhammam kalam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attātī||

No hetam bhante||

---

<sup>†</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °paṇiyāda, S<sup>3</sup> °paṇiyadāna

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasavako cakkhus-  
mim pi nibbindatī|| rūpesu pi nibbindatī|| cakkhuvīññāne  
pi nibbindatī|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindatī|| Yam  
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tasmim pi  
nibbindatī|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindatī|| rasesu pi nibbindatī||  
jivhāvīññāne pi|| jivhasamphasse pi|| Yam pidam jivhāsam  
phassapaccaya uppajjati|| la||

Manasmim pi nibbindatī|| manovīññāne pi nibbindatī||  
manosamphasse pi nibbindatī|| Yam pidam manosam  
phassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham  
vā adukkham asukham va|| tasmim pi nibbindatī|| Nibbin-  
dam viññatī|| viññāga vimuccatī|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam  
iti ñanam hotī|| Khina jati vusitam brahmacariyam  
katam karaniyam|| napaṇam itthattāyāti pajanatī||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupadanapariyādanāya  
dhammotī||

Avijjavaggo pathamo <sup>1</sup> ||

Tassuddānam ||

Avijja Samyojana dve||

Āsavena dve vutta||<sup>2</sup>

Anusaya apaṇe dve||<sup>3</sup>

Pariññā dve Pariyādinnam||<sup>4</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatī||

## CHAPTER II MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTTIYO

### 63 (1) *Migajālana* 1

1 Savatthinidānam||

2 Atha kho ayaṃ Māgalo yena Bhagava|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisunno kho āyasma Māgalo Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca|| Ekavihārī ekavihārīti bhante vuccatī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 chattho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Āsava apaṇe dve

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Anusayena dve vutta

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 pariyādinnena te dasāti (the rest missing)

kittāvata nu kho bhante ekaviññī hoti|| kittāvata ca pana Sadutiya viharī<sup>1</sup> hoti||

4 Santi kho Migajala cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpa ittha kantā manāpā piyarūpā kamupasamhitā rajaniya|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaṃya tittḥati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosaṃya tittḥato uppajjati nandi|| nandiya satī sārāgo hoti|| Sarage satī samyogo hoti|| nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajala bhikkhu sadutiya viharīti vuccati

5-6|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajala jivhāvinñēyyā rāsa itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kamupasam hita rajaniya|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaṃya tittḥato|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosaṃya tittḥato uppajjati nandi|| nandiya satī sārāgo hoti|| Sarage satī samyogo hoti|| nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajala bhikkhu sadutiya viharīti vuccati|| la||

9 Santi kho Migajala manovinnēyya dhammā ittha kantā manapa piyarūpā kamupasamhita rajaniyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaṃya tittḥati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosaṃya tittḥato uppajjati nandi|| nandiya satī sārāgo hoti sārāge satī samyogo hoti nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajala bhikkhu sadutiya viharīti vuccati||

10 Evamvihārīca Migajala bhikkhu kñcapī araññe vana patthānī<sup>2</sup> pantanī senāsanānī patisevati appasaddanī appaniggḥosaṃ vijanavātanī manussarahaseyyakanī pati sallānasāuppānī|| atha kho sadutiya viharīti vuccati||

11 Tam kissa hetu|| Tanhā hissa dutiyā sassa<sup>3</sup> apahinā|| tasmā sadutiya viharīti vuccati||

12-14 Santi ca kho Migajala cakkhuvinnēyya rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kamupasamhitā rajaniya|| tañce bhikkhu nabhinandati nabhivadati na<sup>4</sup> ajjhosaṃya tittḥati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosaṃya tittḥato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiya asatī sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asatī

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddutiya° always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> araññevanapattānī

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāyam° always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits na

samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla<sup>1</sup>  
bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccatī|| la||

15-16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāvīṇṇeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi kho Migajāla manovīṇṇeyyā dhammā itthā  
kanta manāpā piyarupa kamupasamhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce  
bhikkhu abhinandati nibbhivadati nājjhosaya titthati||  
tassa tam abhinandato abbhivadato anajjhosaya titthato  
nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sūāge  
asati samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho  
Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccatī||

18 Evamvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kuṇḍapī gāmate  
vihāretī ākinne<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuhi bhikkhunīhi upasakehi upā  
sikkāhi rajuhī rajamahamattehi titthiyehi titthiyasivakehi||  
atha kho ekavihārīti vuccatī||

19 Tam hīssa hetu|| Tanhā hīssa dutiya sassa pahīna  
tasmā<sup>2</sup> ekavihārīti vuccatīti||

## 64 (2) Migajāla

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagava tenupasan  
kamī|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhaga  
vantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sam  
khittena dhammam desetū|| yam aham dhammam sutvā  
eko vupakattho appamatto utapī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4-6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīṇṇeyyā rūpa itthā  
kanta manāpā piyarupā kāmupasamhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce  
bhikkhu abhinandati abbhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| tassa  
tam abhinandato abbhivadato ajjhosaya titthato uppajjati  
nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti  
vadāmi|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāvīṇṇeyyā rasa|| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manovīṇṇeyyā dhamma itthā  
kanta manāpā piyarupā kāmupasamhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce  
bhikkhu abhinandati abbhivadati ajjhosaya titthati|| tassa  
tam abhinandato abbhivadato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ākinno

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tassa

nandi|| nandīsamudaya dukkhasamudayo Migajalati vadāmi|||

10-12 Santi kho Migajala cakkhuvīññeyya rupā itthā kanta manapa piyarupa kamupasamhita iajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu nabhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosaya tittḥati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tittḥato nandi nīrujjhati|| nandinirōdhā dukkhanuodho Migajalati vadāmi|||

13-14 Santi kho Migajala jivhaviññeyya rasā itthā kanta|| pe||

15 Santi kho Migajala manoviññeyya dhammā itthā kanta manāpa piyarupa kamupasamhita iajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu nabhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosaya tittḥati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosaya tittḥato nandi nīrujjhati|| nandinuodha dukkhanuodho Migajalati vadāmi|||

16 Atha kho iyyasma Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditva utthāyāsana Bhagavantam abhivadetvā padakkhinam katva pakkāmi|||

17 Atha kho ayasma Migajālo eko vupakattho appamatto ātapi pahitatto viharanto na enasseva yassatthaya kula putta sammadeva agarasmā anagariyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosanam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatva upasampajja vihasi||| Khinā jātī vusitaṃ brahmacariyam katam kaṇiṇiyam nāparam itthattayati abbhaññasi|||

18 Aññataro va pañāyasmā Migajālo arahatam ahoṣi||

### 65 (3) *Samuddhi* (1)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivape|||

2-3 Atha kho ayasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā|| pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Mīro Māroti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro vā<sup>1</sup> assa<sup>2</sup> Mārapaññatti vā ti|||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā atthi

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ayam always



cakkhuvīññanam atthi cakkhuvīññanaviññātabba dhammā||  
atthi tattha Maro va Marapaññatti vā|||

5-6 Atthi sotam<sup>1</sup> atthi ghānam<sup>1</sup> ||

7-8 Atthi jivhā atthi iesa atthi jivhāvīññanam atthi  
jivhāvīññanaviññātabba dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā  
Marapaññatti va||| Atthi kayo|||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manovīññanam atthi  
manovīññanaviññātabba dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā  
Marapaññatti vā|||

10-12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi  
rūpā natthi cakkhuvīññanam natthi cakkhuvīññanaviññā  
tabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro va Marapaññatti vā||  
la||

13-14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhāvīññanam  
natthi jivhāvīññanaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha  
Maro vā Marapaññatti vā|| la||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manovīññanam  
natthi manovīññanaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha  
Māro va Marapaññatti va ti|||

#### 66 (4) *Samiddhi* 2

3-15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati|| Kittavata nu kho  
bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti va ti|| la||

#### 67 (5) *Samiddhi* 3

3-15 Dukkham dukkhanti bhante vuccati|| Kittavata  
nu kho bhante dukkham va assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti||  
la||

#### 68 (6) *Samiddhi* 4

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittavata nu kho bhante  
loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti|||

4-9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā  
atthi cakkhuvīññanam atthi cakkhuvīññanaviññātabbā  
dhammā|| atthi tattha loko va lokapaññatti va||| la|||

---

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup> 2, missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññanam atthi mano  
viññanaviññatabbā dhamma|| atthi tattha loko vā loka  
paññatti va||

10-15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi  
rūpa natthi cakkhuvīññanam natthi cakkhuvīññana  
viññatabba dhamma|| natthi tattha loko vā loka  
paññatti va|| la|| natthi jivha natthi āsa|| pe|| natthi  
mano natthi dhamma natthi manoviññanam natthi mano  
viññanaviññatabbā dhamma|| natthi tattha loko va loka-  
paññatti va ti||

### 69 (7) *Upasena*

1 Ekam samayam āyasma ca Sāriputto āyasma ca  
Upaseno Rājagahe viharanti sītavane sappasondikapab-  
bhāse||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye  
āsiviso patito hoti||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno bhikkhū amantesi|| Etha  
me avuso imam kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā  
nihaīatha purayam kāyo idheva vikiṇṇatī seyyathapī bhūsa-  
mutthitī||

4 Evam vutte āyasma Sāriputto āyasmantam Upasenam  
etaḍ avoca|| Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato  
Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānam va vipa-  
namam||

5 Atha panāyasma Upaseno evam āha|| Etha me  
āvuso imam kāyam mañcakam āropetva bahiddhā niha-  
īatha purāyam kāyo idheva vikiṇṇatī seyyathapī bhūsa-  
mutthitī||

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evam assa Aham cak-  
khunti Mama cakkhanti va|| la|| Aham jivha ti va Mama  
jivhāti vā|| Aham mano ti vā Mama manoti vā|| tassa  
avuso Sāriputta siyā kāyassa va aññathattam indriyānam  
vā parināmo|| Mayhañca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evam

---

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> bhūsa° always, S<sup>1</sup> bhūsa° here only, S<sup>3</sup>  
hūsa°, further on S<sup>1</sup> 3 hūsa oī hūsa

hoti|| Aham cakkhanti vā Mama cakkhanti vā|| la||  
Aham jivhāti va Mama jivhāti va|||| Aham manoti vā  
Mama manoti vā|| tassa mayham<sup>1</sup> avuso Sariputta kim  
kayassa va aññathattam bhavissati indriyanam vā vipaṇi  
nāmoti||

7 Tathā hi<sup>2</sup> paṇayasmato Upasenassa dighatattam  
ahamkāra mamamkāra manāpīṇasaya susamūhata||<sup>3</sup> tasma  
ayasmato Upasenassa na<sup>4</sup> evam hoti|| Aham cakkhanti va  
Mama cakkhanti va|||| Aham jivhāti va Mama jivhāti vā||  
Aham mano ti vā Mama mano ti va||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Upasenassa kayam  
mañcaḥam āropetva bahiddhā niharimsu||

9 Atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kayo tattheva vikkī<sup>5</sup>  
seyyathapī bhūsamutthī ti||

### 70 (8) *Upavāna*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavano<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagava tenupa  
sankamī|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnno kho āyasma Upavano Bhaga  
vantam etad avoca|| Sanditthiko dhammo sanditthiko  
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvata nu kho bhante sandit  
thiko dhammo ti|| akāhiko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattam  
veditabbam viññuhīti||

4 Idha pana Upavāna<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu cakkhuna iupam disvā  
rūpapatīsamvedī ca hoti rūparāgapatīsamvedī ca|| santam  
ca ajjhāttam rūpesu iāgam Atthi me ajjhāttam rūpesu rāgo  
ti pajānati|| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā iupam  
disva rūpapatīsamvedī ca hoti rūparāgapatīsamvedī ca||  
santam ca ajjhāttam rūpesu iāgam Atthi me ajjhāttam  
rūpesu iago ti pajānati|| evam pi kho Upavāna sanditthiko  
dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattam vedī-  
tabbo viññuhīti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> inserts ca kho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onusaṃyo susamuhato <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits na <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vikkīyati

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Upavano, B<sup>2</sup> Upavāna o both always, S<sup>1</sup> & are  
waving

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Idhupavāna

5-6 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||

7-8 Jivhaya rasam sāyitvā rasapatisamvedī ca hoti rasaragapatisamvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam asesu iagam Atthi me ajjhattam asesu rāgo ti pajānati||| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhaya rasam sayitvā rasapatisam vedī ca hoti rasaragapatisamvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam rasesu iāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rasesu iagoti pajanati|| evam pi kho Upavāna sanditthiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññuhīti|| la|||

9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasa dhammam viññāya dhammapatisamvedī ca hoti dhammaragapati samvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam dhammesu iāgam Atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rago ti pajanati||| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhamma patisamvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapatisamvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam dhammesu iagam Atthi me ajjhattam dham mesu iagoti pajanati|| evampi kho Upavāna sanditthiko hoti|| la|| paccattam veditabbo viññuhīti|||

10 Idha panā Upavāna <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu cakkhuna rūpam disvā rūpatisamvedī hi kho <sup>2</sup> hoti no ca rūparagapatisamvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rūpesu <sup>3</sup> iago ti pajanati||| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā rūpatisamvedī hi kho hoti no ca rūparagapatisamvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam rūpesu iagam Natthi me ajjhattam rūpesu iago ti pajanati|| evam pi kho Upavāna sanditthiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññuhīti|||

11-14 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddam|| ghanena gandham|| jivhaya rasam sāyitvā rasapatisamvedī hi kho hoti no ca rasaragapatisamvedī|| asantam ca ajjhat tam asesu iagam Natthi me ajjhattam rasesu iagoti pajanati|| la||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ° Idhupavāna (S<sup>3</sup> na) as before

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ca instead of hi kho here only, B<sup>2</sup> heva instead of hi, always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats two other times the words rāgam natthi ° rūpesu

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapatisamvedī hi kho hoti|| no ca dham maragapatisamvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam dhammesu ragam Natthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rago ti paja natī||| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapatisamvedī hi kho hoti|| no ca dhamma ragapatisamvedī|| asantam ca<sup>1</sup> ajjhattam dhammesu ragam Natthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgoti pajanati|| evam kho Upavāna sanditthiko dhammo hoti kālīko ehipassiko opa nayiko paccattam veditabbo viññuhitī|||

### 71 (9) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 1

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassiyata nānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assadañ ca vānavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathabhutam nappajanāti|| avusitam tena bāhmacariyam āka so imasma dhammavinaya ti|||

3 Evam vutte aññatao bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Etthaham bhante anassāsī<sup>1</sup>|| ahañhi bhante channam phassiyatananam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assadañ ca adīnavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathābhūtam nappa janamīti|||

4-6 Tam kim maññasi bhikkhu||| Cakkhum etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassassī ti||| No hetam bhante|||

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudittham bhavissati|| esevanto duk khassa|| la|||

7-8 Jivhā etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi||| No hetam bhante|||

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivha netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudittham bhavissati|| esevanto duk khassa|| la|||

9 Manam ° esevanto dukkhassā ti|||<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> anassassam always

<sup>2</sup> 9 is complete in B, missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>



tan nam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca adinavañca  
nissaranañca yathabhutam nappajānāti|| avusitam tena  
brahmācariyam āiakā so imasma dhammavinayā tī||

3 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassasim<sup>1</sup>|| ahañhi bhante  
channam phassayatananam samudayañca atthagamañca  
assadañca adinavañca nissarananca yathabhutam nappa  
janamīti||

4 Tam kim maññasi bhikkhu|| cakkhum nīccam va  
anīccam vā tī|| Anīccam bhante||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tī||  
Dukkham bhante||

Yam pananīccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kalla-  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attatī|| No etam bhante||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jīvha|| Kāyo||

9 Mano nīcco va anīcco vā tī|| Anīcco bhante||

Yam pananīccam dukkham vā tam sukham va tī||  
Dukkham bhante||

Yam pananīccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kalla-  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
attatī||

No hetam bhante

10 Evam passam bhikkhu sutava ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindatī|| manassīm pi nibbindatī|| Nibbindam  
vūjjatī|| virāgā vimuccatī|| vimuttassīm vimuttam itī  
ñānam hotī|| Khīna jāti vusitam brahmācariyam katam  
karaṇīyam nāpāyam itthattayati pajānātīti||

Migajalavaggo dutiyo||<sup>2</sup>

Tassa uddanam||

Migajalena dve vuttā||

Cattāro ca Samiddhinā||

Upaseno Upavāno<sup>3</sup> ca||

Chaphassāyataniḥ tayo tī<sup>4</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anassatam—pe—, B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> add panassassam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> sattamo      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upavāno      • <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatiyo tī

## CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

74 (1) *Gilāna* 1

1 Svavattḥi nidānam||<sup>1</sup>

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Amukasmim bhante vhahe aññataro bhikkhu navo appaṇṇāto<sup>2</sup> abādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno|| sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anu kampam upādāyati|||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādañca sutva gilānavā dañca<sup>3</sup> appaṇṇāto bhikkhuto itī viditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasankamī|||

5 Addasī kho so<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavantam dūiato va<sup>5</sup> āgacchantam|| disvāna mañcake samancopī<sup>6</sup>|||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Alam bhikkhu mā tvam mañcake samañcopī<sup>7</sup>|| santimaṇi asanani paṇṇattāni tatthaham nisīdissāmīti|| Nisīdi Bhagavā paṇṇatte āsane|||

7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kacci<sup>8</sup> te bhikkhu khamanīyam|| kacci yāpanīyam||<sup>9</sup> kacci dukkhā vedanā patikkamanti no atikkamanti|| patikkammosanam paṇṇāyati no abhikkamoti||| Na me bhante khamanīyam na yapanīyam|| bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti|| abhikkamosānam paṇṇāyati no patikkamoti|||

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkucam na koci vipattisāroti|||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkucam<sup>10</sup> anappako vippattisāroti|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 2 apaṇṇāto always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add sutvā <sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 2 samadhosi always, B<sup>1</sup> samādhosi here only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samañcosi here only

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Kacci always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 ||pe|| instead of kacci ya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anappakukkuccam



9 Kacci pana tvam<sup>1</sup> attā sīlato na<sup>2</sup> upavadatīti|||

No hetam bhante|||<sup>3</sup>

10 No ce kīa tvam bhikkhu attā sīlato upavadatī|| atha bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> kismimca te kukkucam ko ca<sup>4</sup> vippatisāroti|||

Na khvāham bhante sīlavisuddhattham Bhagavata dhammam desitam ājānāmīti|||

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu sīlavisuddhattham maya dhammam desitam ajanāsī||| atha kīmattham carāhi<sup>5</sup> tvam bhikkhu maya dhammam desitam ājanasīti|||

Ragavūāgattham khvāham bhante Bhagavata dhammam desitam ajanāmīti|||

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| Sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu iāgavūāgattham maya dhammam desitam vjīnāsī||| iāga viragattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito|||

13 Tam kim maññasī bhikkhu cakkhum niccam aniccam vātī|| Aniccam bhante|| Ia|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kīyo|| Mano nicco va anicco va tī||| Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vī sukham vā tī|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallaṇṇu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attatī|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus mīm pi<sup>6</sup> nibbindatī|| pe||<sup>7</sup> nāpaṇam itthattayātī pajānātīti|||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhasitam abhinandi|| imasmim ca pana veyyakaranasmim baññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi||| Yam kinci samudaya-dhammam sabbantam nirodhadhammantī|||

## 75 (2) Gilāna 2

1-10 [*Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta*]

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> te always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Nakho me bhante attā sīlato upavadatī tī

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhu and kho ca <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> carasī always

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> More complete in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>

11 No ce kua tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ajānasi|| atha kimattham carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammam desitam ajanasīti||

Anupādāparinibbanattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ajānāmīti||

12 Sadhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sadhu kho pana<sup>1</sup> tvam bhikkhu anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ajānāsi|| anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu maya dhammo desito||

13-14 [*As in the preceding*]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Attamano<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi|| imasmiñca pana veyyā karanasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa<sup>3</sup> anupadāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatīti||

### 76 (3) Rādha 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Radho Bhagavan tam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagava samkhit tena dhammam desetū|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vupakattho appamattako atapī pahitatto vihaiey yanti||

4 Yam kho Radha aniccā tatra te chando pahatabbo||

5-7 Kiñca Radha aniccā|| Cakkhum kho Radha aniccā|| tatra te chando pahatabbo|| Rupā anicca|| Cakkhuvīññānam || Cakkhusamphasso || Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccā tatra te chando pahatabbo|| la||

8-9 Jivhā<sup>4</sup>|| Kāyo||

10 Mano anicco tatra te chando pahatabbo|| dhamma|| manovīññānam|| manosamphasso|| Yampidaṃ mano-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccā<sup>5</sup> tatra te chando pahatabbo||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pana

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ca

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkham

11 Yam kho Radha añeecam tatra te chando pahatabbo  
tī||<sup>1</sup>

### 77 (4) *Radhā* 2

4 Yam kho Rādhā dukkham tatra te chando pahatabbo||  
5-10 Kiñca Radha dukkham||| Cakkhu kho Radha duk-  
kham|| tatra te chando pahatabbo||| Rūpā||| Cakkhuvī-  
ñānam||| Cakkhusamphasso|| pe<sup>2</sup>|| Yam pidam manosam-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham  
va adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi dukkham|| tatra te  
chando pahatabbo|||

11 Yam kho Radha dukkham tatra te chando pahatab-  
botī|||

### 78 (5) *Rādha* 3

4 Yo kho Radha anatta|| tatra te chando pahatabbo||  
5-9 Ko ca Rādhā anattā|| Cakkhum kho Radha anattā||  
tatra te chando pahatabbo||| Rūpa||| Cakkhuvīñā-  
nam||| Cakkhusamphasso||| Yampidam cakkhusam-  
phassapaccaya|| la|||

10 Mano anatta||| Dhamma ||| Manovīñānam |||  
Manosamphasso||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va adukkham  
asukham va|| tampi anattā|| tatra te chando pahatabbo|||

11 Yo kho Radha anattā|| tatra te chando pahatabbotī||

### 79 (6) *Avijja* (1)

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
kami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||| Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa  
pahāna bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vija uppajjatī|||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahāna bhikkhuno  
avijja pahiyati vija uppajjatī|||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahāna bhik-  
khuno avijjā pahiyati vija uppajjatī|||

<sup>1</sup> 11 is missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup>

Avijja kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahana bhikkhuno  
avijja pahiyatī vijjā uppajjatī|||

5 Katham pana bhante janato katham passato bhik  
khuno avijjā pahiyatī vijjā uppajjatī|||

6 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato bhik  
khuno avijjā pahiyatī vijjā uppajjatī||| Rupe|| la|| Yam  
pidam cakkhusamphassaṇṇapaccaya uppajjati sukham va  
dukkham va adukkham asukham va|| tam pi aniccato  
janato passato bhikkhuno avijja pahiyatī vijja uppajjatī|||

7-11 Jivhā|| Mano <sup>1</sup>|||

12 Evam kho bhikkhu janato evam passato bhikkhuno  
avijjā pahiyatī vijjā uppajjatī|||

### 80 (7) *Avijjā 2*

1-5 [*As in preceding Sutta*]

6 Idha bhikkhu <sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno sutam hoti Dhammā nalam  
abhinivesayātī||| <sup>3</sup> Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutam  
hoti Sabbe dhammā <sup>4</sup> nalam abhinivesayātī|| so sabbam <sup>5</sup>  
dhammam abhijānātī|| sabbam dhammam abhiññāva  
sabbam dhammam pariājanātī <sup>6</sup>|| sabbam dhammam pariñ  
ñāya sabbanimittanā aññato passatī|| cakkhum aññato pas  
satī|| rupe|| cakkhuvīññānam|| cakkhusamphassam||| pe|||  
jam pidam mano samphassaṇṇapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham va|| tam pi  
aññato passatī|||

7 Evam kho bhikkhu janato evam passato bhikkhuno  
avijjā pahiyatī vijjā uppajjatī|||

### 81 (8) *Bhikkhu*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagava tenupa  
sankamimsu|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinna kho te bhikkhu Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> Jivhā and Mano are complete in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts so here

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamma , S<sup>3</sup> dhamme

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> sabba always

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

etad avocum||| Idha no bhante aññatitthiya paribbajakā  
amhe evam pucchanti|| Kim atthi yam avuso Samane  
Gotame<sup>1</sup> brahmacariyam vussatī||| Evam putthā ma  
yam bhante tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbajakānam evam  
vyakaroma|| Dukkhasa kho avuso pariññattham<sup>2</sup> Bhaga  
vati brahmacariyam vussatī||| Kacci mayam bhante  
evam putthā evam vyakaroma vuttavādino ve<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato  
homa|| na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhucikkhama||  
dhammassa canudhammam vyakaroma|| na ca koci saha  
dhammiko vādanuvado<sup>4</sup> gūyham thanam agacchati ti|||<sup>5</sup>

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puttha evam vyakara  
ma vuttavādino ceva me hotha|| na ca mam abhūtena  
abbhucikkhatha dhammassa canudhammam vyakarotha||  
na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanuvado gūyham thānam  
agacchati|| Dukkhasa hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi  
brahmacariyam vussatī|||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiya paribbajaka evam  
puccheyyum|| Katamam pana tam avuso dukkham yass<sup>6</sup>  
pariññaya Samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatī|||

Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyanam  
paribbajakanam evam vyakareyyātha|||

6-11 Cakkhum kho avuso dukkham|| tassa pariññāya  
Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|| Rūpā|| la||| Yam pi-  
dam cakkhusamphassapaccaya uppañjati vedayitam sukham  
vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi dukkham  
tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati||| Mano  
dukkho|| la||| Yampidam manasamphassapaccaya uppa-  
jati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asu-  
kham va|| tam pi dukkham tassa pariññāya Bhagavati  
brahmacariyam vussati|||<sup>7</sup> Idam kho tam avuso duk-  
kham || tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam  
vussati|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Samano Gotamo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> pariññattam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ce, B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> ceva

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> vadanupāto always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> agacchanti

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> vussatī, the rest of the paragraph is missing

12 Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyā  
nam paribbajakanam evam vyakāḷeyyāthatī||

### 82 (9) *Loko*

2 Atha kho aññataḷo bhikkhu yena Bhagava|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|| Loko loko tī bhante vuccatī|| Kittavata  
nu kho bhante loko tī vuccatī||

Lujjatī kho bhikkhu tasmā loko tī vuccatī|| Kiñca  
lujjatī||

4-9 Cakkhu kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> lujjatī|| Rūpā lujjantī||  
Cakkhuvīññānam lujjatī|| Cakkhusamphasso lujjatī|| pe||  
Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjatī vedayītam  
sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi  
lujjatī||

10 Lujjatī kho bhikkhu tasma lokotī vuccatī||

### 83 (10) *Phagguno*

2 Atha kho āyasma Phagguno|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasma Phagguno Bha-  
vantam etaḍ avoca||

4-6 Atthi nu kho bhante tam<sup>2</sup> cakkhum yena cakkhu  
na atite buddhe parimbbute chinnaṇapaṇice chinnavatume  
pariyadinnavatte<sup>3</sup> sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno  
paññāpeyya|| la||

7-8 Atthi nu kho bhante sa jivha yaya jivhāya atite  
buddhe parimbbute|| la|| paññāpeyya|| la||

9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano|| yena manena atite buddhe  
parimbbute chinnaṇapaṇice chinnavatume pariyadinnavatte  
sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyatī||

10-12 Natthi kho tam Phagguna cakkhum yena ca  
khunā atite buddhe parimbbute chinnaṇapaṇice chinna  
vatume pariyadinnavatte sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpa  
yamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

13-14 Natthi kho sā Phagguna jivha yaya jivhaya atite  
buddhe parimbbute|| pe|| paññāpeyya|| la||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °adinnavatte

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atite  
buddhe paṇibbute chinnapapañce chinnavatume pariyā  
dinnavatte sabbaḍakkhavitivatte paññāpayamano paññā  
peyyāti||

Gīlanavaggo tatīyo||<sup>1</sup>

Tassa uddanam|||

Gīlanena dve vutta|| Rādhena apaṇe tayo||  
Avijjaya<sup>2</sup> ca dve vutta|| Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti||

#### CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 84 (1) *Paloka*

2 Atha kho ayaśma Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
kamī|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho ayaśma Ānando Bhagavan-  
tam etad avoca||| Loko loko ti bhante vuccatī|| kittavatā  
nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatī ti||

4 Yam kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayam vuccatī  
ariyassa vinaye loko||| Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammam|||

5-7 Cakkhum kho Ānanda palokadhammam||| Rūpā  
palokadhammā||| Cakkhuvīññanam palokadhammam|||  
Cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo||| Yampidam cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā|| la|| tam pidam palokadhammam||| la||

8-9 Jivhā palokadhammā||| Rasa palokadhammā|||  
Jivhāvīññanam palokadhammam|| Jivhasamphasso palo-  
kadhammo||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccaya|| la||

10 Mano palokadhammo||| Dhammā palokadhammā|||  
Manovīññanam palokadhammam||| Manosamphasso pa-  
lokadhammo||| Yampidam manosamphassapaccaya uppa-  
jati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham  
va|| tam pi palokadhammam|||

11 Yam kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayam vuccatī  
ariyassa vinaye lokoti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 atthamo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 avijjaya

85 (2) *Suñña*

2-3 Atha kho ayasma Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kitta vata nu kho bhante suñño loko<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati||

4 Yasma ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena va|| tasma Suñño loko ti vuccati|| Kiñca Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena va||

5-10 Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññam attena va attaniyena vā|| Rūpā suññā attena va attaniyena va|| Cak khuvīññānam suññam attena va attaniyena va|| Cak khusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena va|| pe|| Yam pīdam manosaṃphassaṃ paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi suññam attena va attaniyena va||

11 Yasma ca kho Ānanda suññam attena va attaniyena vā|| tasma Suñño loko ti vuccati ti||

86 (3) *Sanhitta*

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho ayasma Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagava saṃ khittena dhammam desetu|| yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammam sutvā<sup>2</sup> eko vupakattho appamatto atāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti||

4-6 Tam kim maññasi Ānanda|| Cakkhum niccam va aniccā va ti|| Aniccā bhante||

Yam pana niccam dukkham va tam sukham va ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam pana niccam dukkham viparīṇāmadhammam kallaṇaṃ nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Cak khuvīññānam|| pe||

Yam pīdam cakkhusaṃphassaṃ paccayā uppajjati vedayitam

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>3</sub> omits loko

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>3</sub> has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam ahaṃ<sup>o</sup> desetvā



sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi  
niccam va aniccam vā ti||| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam pananiccam dukkham vā tam sukham va ti|| ||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam pananicecam dukkham vipainamadhammam kalla  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attati|||

No hetam bhante|||

7-9 Jivha niceṭ va aniccā va ti|| Anicca bhante||| la||

Jivhaviññanam||| Jivhāsamphasso|| la|||

Yam piḍaṃ maṇosaṃphassaṃ paccaya uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ va dukkhaṃ va adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| taṃ pi  
niccaṃ va aniccaṃ va ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccam dukkham va tam sukham va ti||  
Dukkham bhante||

Yam pananiceam dukkham vipainamadhammam kalla  
nu tam samunupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attati"|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passam Ānanda sutava ariyasāvako cakkhus  
mim pi nibbindati|| la|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati||  
pe|| Yam piḍaṃ manosaṃphassaṃ paccaya uppajjati veda  
yitaṃ sukhāya va dukkhāya vā adukkham asukhāya va||  
tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ viraḍḍati|| viḍḍā  
vimuccati|| Vimuttaṃ vimuttaṃ itī ñānaṃ hoti|| Khinā  
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kaṇiṇiyaṃ naparaṃ  
itthattāyāti pajanati||

**87** (4) *Channa*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rajagahe viharatī Veluvane  
Kalandakanivape ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena ayasmā ca Sāriputto ayasma  
ca Mahā Cundo ayasma ca Channo Gijjhakute pabbate  
viharanti|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasma Channo abādhiko  
hoti dukkhito balhagilāno|||

4 Atha kho āyasma Sariputto sāyanhasamayam patī-

sallāna vutthito yenayasmā Maha Cundo tenupasankamī||  
 upasankamīva ayasmanam Mahā Cundam etad avoca|||  
 Āyāmaṇṇo<sup>1</sup> Cunda yenayasmā Channo tenupasankamī-  
 sāma gīlanapucchaka ti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho ayasmā Mahā Cundo ayasmato  
 Sāriputtassa paccassosi|||

5 Atha kho ayasma ca Sāriputto āyasma ca Maha Cundo  
 yenāyasmā Channo tenupasankamīsu|| upasankamītvā  
 paññatte āsane nisīdimsu|||

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Channam  
 etad avoca||| Kacci te avuso Channa khamanīyam kacci  
 yāpanīyam kacci dukkhā vedanā patikkamanti no abhikkha  
 manti|| patikkamo sanam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti|||

7 Na me avuso Sāriputta khamanīyam na yapanīyam||  
 balhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti||  
 abhikkhamo sānam paññāyati no patikkamo ti|||

8 Seyyathapī avuso balava puṇṇo tinnhena sikkharena<sup>2</sup>  
 muddhānam<sup>3</sup> abhimattheyya<sup>4</sup>|| evam eva kho avuso  
 adhimattā vāta muddhanam upahananti<sup>5</sup>||| Na me avuso  
 khamanīyam na yapanīyam|| pe|| no patikkamo ti|||

9 Seyyathapī āvuso balavā puṇṇo dāhena vāta  
 khandena sīse sāsavetham<sup>6</sup> ādeyya|| evam eva kho avuso  
 adhimattā me<sup>7</sup> sīse vedana<sup>8</sup>||| Na me āvuso khamanī  
 yam na yāpanīyam|| pe|| no patikkamo ti<sup>9</sup>|||

10 Seyyathapī avuso dakkho goghātako va goghātakan  
 tevāsi va tinnhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya<sup>10</sup>||  
 evam eva kho me<sup>11</sup> avuso adhimatta vata kucchim pari  
 kantanti<sup>12</sup>||| Na me āvuso khamanīyam|| pe|| no patik  
 kamo ti|||

11 Seyyathapī avuso dve balavanto<sup>13</sup> puṇṇa dubbala  
 taram purisam nanābahasu gahetva angarakasuyā santā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 ayama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pī khaggena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> muddhani

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhimattheyya

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> uhananti

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup>vedham, B<sup>2</sup> <sup>o</sup>gevam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vatā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> sāsavedanā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> omīti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> <sup>o</sup>teyyum

<sup>11</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> <sup>o</sup>kantanti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> balavante

peyyum samparītapeyyum<sup>1</sup> || evaṃ eva kho me<sup>2</sup> āvuso  
adhimatto kayasmim dāho<sup>3</sup> || Na me avuso khamanīvaṃ  
na yaṇṇīyaṃ || balha me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na  
patikkhamanti || abhikkamo sīdāmi paññāyati no patikkamo  
ti<sup>4</sup> ||

12 Sattham avuso Sāriputta āharissāmi navakankhāmi  
jīvītuntī ||

13 Ma āyasmā Channo sattham āhāresi<sup>5</sup> || yāpetayasma  
Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantam Channam iccha  
ma<sup>6</sup> || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappayāni  
bhojanāni || ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappayāni bhoja  
nāni paṇīyessāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi  
sappayāni bhesajjāni || ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappayāni  
bhesajjāni paṇīyessāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa  
natthi patinupā upatthakā || ahaṃ āyasmantam Channam  
upatthāhissāmi || Ma āyasmā Channo sattham āhāresi ||  
yāpetayasma Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantam  
Channam icchāmi ti ||

14 Na me<sup>7</sup> avuso Sāriputta natthi sappayāni bhojana  
nāni atthi me sappayāni bhojanāni || na pi me natthi<sup>8</sup>  
sappayāni bhesajjāni<sup>9</sup> atthi me sappayāni bhesajjāni<sup>9</sup> ||  
na pi me natthi patinupā upatthakā atthi me patinupā  
upatthakā || Apī ca me avuso sattha paṇicinnā dīgharattam  
maṇipeneva no amanapena || etam hi avuso savaḥassa  
patinupāmi || Yam satthāram paṇicāreyya maṇipeneva no  
amanapena tam<sup>10</sup> anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham  
āharissatīti evaṃ etam avuso Sāriputta dhārehi ti ||

15 Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantam Channam<sup>11</sup> kiñcid  
eva desam sace āyasma Channo okasam karotī pañhassa  
veyyakaraṇāya ti ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> dāho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> āharasī always, B<sup>2</sup> omits sattham here

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> icchāmaṇi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> Ime instead of Na me

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> repeat atthi me sappayāni bhojanāni (S<sup>1</sup> omitting me)

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhojanāni

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

Pucchāvuso Sāriputta sutvā vedissāmāti<sup>1</sup> ||

16 Cakkhum avuso Channa cakkhuvinnānam cakkhuvinnānavinnātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham<sup>2</sup>āvuso Channa jivhavinñānam jivhavinñānavinnātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi|| Kayam|| Manam avuso Channa manovinnānam manovinnānavinnātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi||

17 Cakkhum avuso Sāriputta cakkhuvinnānam cakkhuvinnānavinnātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassami|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhamāvuso Sāriputta jivhavinñānam jivhavinñānavinnātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassami|| Kayam|| Manam avuso Sāriputta manovinnānam manovinnānavinnātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassami ti||

18 Cakkhusmim avuso Channa cakkhuvinnāne cakkhuvinnānavinnātabbesu dhammesu kim disvā kim abhinñāya cakkhum cakkhuvinnānam cakkhuvinnānavinnātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi|| Sotasmim|| Ghānasmim|| Jivhaya avuso Channa jivhavinñānavinnātabbesu dhammesu kim disvā kim abhinñāya jivham jivhavinñānam jivhavinñātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi|| Kayasmim avuso|| Manasmim avuso Channa manovinnāne manovinnānavinnātabbesu dhammesu kim disvā kim abhinñāya manam manovinnāne manovinnānavinnātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attāti samanupassasi ti||

19 Cakkhusmim avuso Sāriputta cakkhuvinnāne cakkhuvinnānavinnātabbesu dhammesu nuodham disvā nuodham abhinñāya cakkhu cakkhuvinnānam cakkhuvinnānavinnātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassami|| Sotasmim|| Ghānasmim|| Jivhayaāvuso Sāriputta jivhavinñāne jivhavinñānam jivhavinñāna

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedissamāti, S<sup>3</sup> desissamāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 jivha

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassami|| Kayasmim|| Manasmim avuso Sariputta manoviññāne manoviññānaviññātabbesu dhammesu nuodham disvā nuodham abhiññāya manam manoviññānam manoviññānaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassamī||

20 Evam vutte ayasma Mahā Cundo āyasmantam Channam etad avoca|| Tasma ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccākappam sadhukam manasikātabbam|| Nissitassa calitam anissitassa calitam<sup>1</sup> natthi|| calite asati passaddhi hoti|| passaddhiya satī natī na hoti|| natīya asati agatigati<sup>2</sup> na hoti|| agatigatiya<sup>3</sup> asati cutupapāto na hoti|| cutupapāte<sup>4</sup> asati nevidha na hūyam na ubhāyam antarena eseṇto dukkhassati||

21 Atha kho āyasma ca Sariputto āyasma ca Mahā Cundo āyasmantam Channam imina ovādena ovāditva utthayasana pakhamimsu||

22 Atha kho āyasma Channo acū apakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham aharesi||

23 Atha kho āyasma Sariputto yena Bhagavā tenupasan kamī|| upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

24 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Sariputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmata bhante Channena sattham abhāritam|| tassa ka gati ko abhisamparayo ti||

Nanu te Sariputta Channena bhikkhuno sammukha yeva anupavajjata vyākata ti||

25 Atthi bhante Pubbavijjhanam<sup>5</sup> nāma Vajjagāmo|| tatthayasmato Channassa mittakulani suhajakulani upavajjakulani||

26 Honti hete Sariputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulani<sup>6</sup> suhajakulani upavajjakulani|| na kho panaham Sāri

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits an<sup>o</sup> calitam    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> āgati<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> oḡatim

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> cutuppa te    cutuppātona hoti is missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> pubbavāciram

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits Channassa bhikkhuno mitta    S<sup>1</sup> Channassa only

putta ettavata Sa upavajjo<sup>1</sup> ti vadami||| Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kayam nikkhipati aññāna kayam upādiyati|| tam aham Sa upavajjo ti vadāmi|| tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthi||| Anupavajjam Channena bhikkhuna sattham āhaṇṭanti evaṃ etaṃ Sāriputta dharehīti|||

### 88 (5) *Punna*

2 Atha kho āyasmaṃ Punno<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasan kami|| upasankamivā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Punno Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutva eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Santi kho Punna cakkhuvīññeyya rupa ittha kanta manāpā piyarūpa kāmupasamhita rajanīya|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaya titthati|| tassa tam abhi nandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Punnaṭi vadami||| Santi kho Punna sotavīññeyya sadda||| Ghnavīññeyya gandha||| Jivhāvīññeyya rasa||| Kāyavīññeyya phoṭṭhabba||| Santi kho Punna manovīññeyya dhamma ittha kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhita rajanīya|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Punnaṭi vadāmi||

5 Santi ca kho Punna cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpa kāmupasamhita rajanīyā|| tañce<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nabhivadati najjhosaya<sup>4</sup> titthati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato<sup>5</sup> nirujjhati nandi<sup>6</sup>|| nandinuodhā dukkhanuodho Punnaṭi vadami|| pe||| Santi kho Punna manovīññeyya dhamma itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhita rajanīya|| tañce

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Punno here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 tañca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 na ajjhosāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here nandinirujjhāsāya titthato

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 have nañdā nirujjhati here and further on

bhikkhu nābhinandati nabhivadati nājhosāya tittḥati||  
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anājhosāya tittḥato  
niujjhati nandi|| nandinuodhā dukkhanuodho Punna  
vadāmi|||

6 Imina tvam Punna maya sankhittena ovādena ovādito  
katamasmim janapade vihaṇissasīti|||

Atthi <sup>1</sup> bhante Sunaparanto <sup>2</sup> nāma janapado tatthaham  
vihaṇissamīti|||

7 Candā kho Punna Sunaparantaka manussa pharusā  
kho Punna Sunaparantaka manussa|| sace tvam <sup>3</sup> Punna  
Sunaparantaka manussā akkosissanti paribhasissanti tatra  
te Punna kinti bhavissatī ti|||

Sace mam bhante Sunaparantakā manussā akkosissanti  
paribhasissanti tatā me evam bhavissatī|| Bhaddakā  
vatime <sup>4</sup> Sunāparantakā manussa subhaddaka vatime Suna  
parantakā manussā<sup>5</sup> yam mam nayime paṇiṇa pahāṇa  
dentitī|| evam ettha Bhagava bhavissatī evam ettha Sugata  
bhavissatīti|||

8 Sace pana te Punna Sunāparantaka manussā paṇiṇā  
pahāṇaṃ dassanti tatra pana <sup>5</sup> te Punna kinti bhavissatī-  
ti|||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantaka manussā paṇiṇā paha-  
raṃ dassanti tatā me evam bhavissatī|| Bhaddaka vatime  
Sunāparantaka manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparan-  
taka manussa|| yam mam na yime ledduna pahāṇa  
dentitī|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissatī evam ettha  
Sugata bhavissatī ti|||

9 Sace pana te Punna Sunāparantakā manussā leddunā  
pahāṇaṃ dassanti tatra pana te Punna kinti bhavissatīti|||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantaka manussa leddunā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissatī|| Bhaddakā  
vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddaka vatime Suna  
parantaka manussa|| Yam mam na yime dandena pahāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts me

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> waver between Sunā°, Sūnā°, Sunā°, Sunā°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yamtam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vative, S<sup>1</sup> vatikāme<sup>6</sup> <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

dentitī|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī|||

10 Sace pana te Punna Sunāparantakā manussā dandena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Punna kinti bhavissatī|||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā dandena pahāram dassanti<sup>1</sup> tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam mam na yime satthena pahāram dentitī evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī|||

11 Sace pana te Punna Sunāparantakā satthena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Punna Kinti bhavissatī|||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti<sup>2</sup> tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam mam na yime tinhena<sup>3</sup> satthena jīvitā voropentitī evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī|||

12 Sace pana tvam<sup>4</sup> Punna Sunāparantakā manussā tinhena satthena jīvitā<sup>5</sup> voiopessanti tatra pana te Punna kinti bhavissatī|||

Sace mam<sup>6</sup> bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tinhena satthena jīvitā voiopessanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Santi kho tassa<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena ca atthiyamānā haīyamānā jigucchamānā satthahāarakam pariyesanti || tam me idam aparīyitthaññeva<sup>8</sup> satthahāarakam laddhanti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī|||

13 Sādhu sādhu Punna sakkhasi<sup>9</sup> kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmim janapade vatthum|| yassadāni tvam Punna kalam maññasati|||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Punno Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsana Bhagavantam abhivāde-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dassenti here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has dassenti here only    <sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> te

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na here    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> me    <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparīyittham mamevā (or vaceva<sup>9</sup> in S<sup>1</sup>)

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sakkhissasi



tvā padakkhinam katvā senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīva-  
iam ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado|| tena cārikam  
pakkāmi|| Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sunā-  
paranto janapado tad avasāi|| tatra sudam āyasmā Punno  
Sunāparantasmim janapade viharati||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Punno teneva antaravassena pañca-  
mattāni upāsakasatāni patipādesi|| <sup>1</sup> teneva antaravassena <sup>2</sup>  
tisso vijjā sacchākāsi|| teneva antaravassena parinibbāyi||

16 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupa-  
sankamimsu|| pe||

17 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avocum|| Yo<sup>3</sup> so bhante Punno nāma kulaputto  
Bhagavatā samkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālam kato||  
tassa kā gati ko abhisampaiāyo ti||

Pandito bhikkhave Punno kulaputto aho<sup>1</sup>|| paccapādi<sup>4</sup>  
dhammassa cānudhammam<sup>5</sup> na ca mam<sup>6</sup> dhammādhika-  
ianam vihesesi|| Parinibbuto bhikkhave Punno kulaputto-  
ti ||

### 89 (6) *Bāhiyo*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo<sup>7</sup> yena Bhagava tenupasan-  
kami|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavan-  
tam etaḍ avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā san-  
khittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato  
dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pāhi-  
tatto vihareyyan ti||

4-8 Tam kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhum niccam vā  
aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti||  
Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kalam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> patipadesi, B<sup>1</sup> pativedesi, B<sup>2</sup> patidesesi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vata

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saccavādi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammassānudhammam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na i

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Bāhīryō-a always

No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vāti||| Aniccā bhante|||

Cakkhuvīññānam||| Cakkhusamphasso|| la|||

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi niccam vā aniccam vāti||| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti||| Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vipaṇṇāmadhammam kallaṇṇu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passam Bāhiya<sup>1</sup> sutavā aṇiyasāvako cakkhusmim pi|| iūpesu pi|| cakkhuvīññāne pi|| cakkhusamphasse pi|| pe|| yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam vutthajati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim pi vimuttam iti ñānam hoti||| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karāṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi|||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tadānuttaram brahmacariyapaṇiyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|||<sup>2</sup> Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karāṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi|||

13 Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā Bāhiyo aṇihatam aḥosīti|||

## 90 (7) *Ejā* 1

2 Ejā bhikkhave rogo ejā gando ejā sallam|| tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Bāhū-a here only

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharati

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākankheyya anejo vihareyya vītasalloti||

4 Cakkhum na maññeyya cakkhusmim na maññeyya cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya|| Rūpe na maññeyya|| rūpesu na maññeyya|| rūpato na maññeyya|| Rūpā me ti na maññeyya|| Cakkhuvīññānam na maññeyya cakkhuvīññānasmim na maññeyya cakkhuvīññānato na maññeyya Cakkhuvīññānam me ti na maññeyya|| Cakkhusamphassam na maññeyya cakkhusamphassasmim na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya|| Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya||

5-6 Sotam na maññeyya|| Ghānam na maññeyya||

7 Jivham na maññeyya|| jivhāya na maññeyya|| jivhato na maññeyya|| Jivhā me ti na maññeyya|| Rase na maññeyya|| pe|| Jivhāvīññānam na maññeyya|| Jivhāsamphassam na maññeyya|| Yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya||

8 Kāyam na maññeyya||

9 Manam na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya|| Dhamme na maññeyya|| Manovīññānam|| Manosamphassam|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati|| vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya tam me ti na maññeyya||

10 Sabbam na maññeyya|| sabbasmim na maññeyya|| sabbato na maññeyya|| Sabbam me ti na maññeyya||

11 So evam amaññamāno<sup>1</sup> na kiñci pi<sup>2</sup> loke upādiyatī|| anupādiyam na paritassatī|| aparitassam paccattaññeva

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> namaññamāno

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

parinibbāyati||| Khīnā jāti vusitam bāhmacariyam katam  
karaṇiyam nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 91 (8) *Ejā* 2

2 *Ejā* bhikkhave 10go *ejā* gando *ejā* sallam|| tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave tathāgato anejo vihaṇatī vītasallo|||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> ākankheyya anejo  
vihareyya vītasallo ti|||

4-6 Cakkhum na maññeyya|| cakkhusmim na manneyya  
cakkhuto na maññeyya|| Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya|||  
Rūpe na maññeyya||| Cakkhuvīññānam||| Cakkhusam-  
phassam||| Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppaj-  
jati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham  
vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti  
na maññeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim  
maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato tam hoti  
aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto<sup>2</sup> loko bhavam evābhi-  
nandati|| pe||

7-8 Jivham na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato  
na maññeyya Jivhā me ti na maññeyya||| Rase na mañ-  
ñati||| Jivhāvīññānam||| Jivhāsamphassam||| Yam  
pīdam jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam su-  
kham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
Tam me ti na maññeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati  
yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato  
tam hoti aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam  
evābhinandati|| pe|||

9 Manam na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya  
manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya|||  
Dhamme||| Manovīññānam||| Manosamphassam|||  
Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na mañ-  
ñeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim maññati||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insért ce pi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vibhava° always

yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato tam hoti aññathā||  
aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanā<sup>1</sup> tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
Tam me ti na maññeyya|| so evam amaññamāno na kiñci  
loke upādiyati|| anupādiyam na paritassati|| aparitassam  
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyam katam kaṇāṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti  
pajanātīti||

### 92 (9) *Dvayam 1*

2 Dvayam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam sunātha||  
Kincī bhikkhave dvayam||

3 Cakkhuñca rūpā<sup>2</sup> ca|| Sotañceva saddā<sup>3</sup> ca|| Ghānañ-  
ceva gandhā<sup>4</sup> ca|| Jivhā ca lasā ca|| Kāyo ca photthabbā<sup>5</sup>  
ca|| Mano<sup>6</sup> ca dhammā<sup>7</sup> ca|| Idam vuccati<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave  
dvayam||

4 Yo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave evam vadeyya Aham etam dvayam  
paccakkhāya aññam<sup>10</sup> dvayam paññāpessāmīti|| tassa vācā-  
vatthukam<sup>11</sup> evassa puttho ca na sampāyeyya<sup>12</sup>|| uttariñca  
vighātam āpajjeyya||

5 Tam kissa hetu|| yathā tam bhikkhave avisa-  
yamīti||<sup>13</sup>

### 93 (10) *Dvayam 2*

2 Dvayam bhikkhave paticca viññānam sambhoti||  
Kathañca bhikkhave dvayam paticca viññānam sam-  
bhoti||

3 Cakkhuñca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññā-  
nam<sup>14</sup>|| Cakkhu aniccam viparināmi<sup>15</sup> aññathābhāvi||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> khandha°, B<sup>2</sup> āyatanam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpañ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddaṇ <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gandho, S<sup>3</sup> gandhañ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> poṭṭhabbo <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> manañ, omitted with ca by S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhamme <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vo <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vo, S<sup>3</sup> ve

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> añña <sup>11</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> (°kap), B<sup>2</sup> °vatthud, S<sup>1-3</sup> vatthur

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samphāyeyya; B<sup>2</sup> sampāseyya <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> assasāmīti

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds aviññānam

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> °nāmam, B<sup>1</sup> °nāmī, B<sup>1</sup> has only vipari

rūpā aniccā viparināmīno aññathābhāvīno|| Itthetam dvayam calañceva<sup>1</sup> vyayañca<sup>2</sup> aniccam viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| cakkhuvīññānam aniccam viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhuvīññānassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paticca uppannam<sup>3</sup> cakkhuvīññānam|| kuto niccam bhavissatī|| Yā<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave imesam tinnam dhammānam sangatī sannipāto samavāyo|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphasso pi anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paticca uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissatī|| Phuttho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave vedetī phuttho cetetī phuttho saññanātī|| itthete pi<sup>7</sup> dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā viparināmīno aññathābhāvīno||

4 Sotañ ca paticca saddecupparjati sotaviññānam|| pe||

5 Ghānañca paticca gandhe cupparjati ghānaviññānam|| pe||

6 Jivhañca paticca iase ca upparjati jivhaviññānam|| jivhā aniccā viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| iasā aniccā viparināmīno aññathābhāvīno|| itthetam dvayam calañceva vyayañceva aniccam viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| jivhaviññānam aniccam viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhaviññānassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paticca uppannam jivhaviññānam kuto niccam bhavissatī|| Yā kho bhikkhave imesam tinnam dhammānam sangatī sannipāto samavāyo|| ayam vuccatī jivhasamphasso|| jivhasamphasso pi anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhasamphassassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> calamevaca

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vyadha, S<sup>3</sup> vyāya, almost always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samuppannam <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yo always <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puttho always <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

aniccam<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paticca uppanno  
 piṭhāsamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati||| Phuttho bhikkhave  
 vedeti phuttho ceteti phuttho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā  
 calā ceva vyayā aniccā vipaṇṇāmino aññathābhāvino|||

7 Kāyañca paticca phoṭṭhabbe cuppajjati kāyaviññā-  
 nam|||

8 Manañca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam||  
 mano anicco vipaṇṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| dhammā aniccā  
 vipaṇṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| itthetam dvayam calañceva  
 vyayañca aniccam vipaṇṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| manoviññā-  
 nam aniccam vipaṇṇāmi aññathābhāvī||| Yo pi hetu yo  
 pi paccayo manoviññānassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi  
 paccayo anicco vipaṇṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| aniccam kho  
 pana bhikkhave paccayam paticca uppannam manoviññā-  
 nam kuto niccam bhavissati||| Yā kho bhikkhave imesam  
 tinnam dhammānam sangati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayam  
 vuccati manosamphasso|| mano samphasso pi anicco vipa-  
 ṇṇāmi aññathābhāvī||| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo mano-  
 samphassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco  
 vipaṇṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| Aniccam kho pana bhikkhave  
 paccayam paticca uppanno manosamphasso kuto nicco  
 bhavissati||| Phuttho bhikkhave vedeti phuttho ceteti  
 phuttho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca  
 aniccā vipaṇṇāmino aññathābhāvino||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dvayam paticca viññānam sam-  
 bhotitī'

Channavaggo catuttho''||

Tassuddānam||'

Paloka<sup>2</sup> Suñño<sup>3</sup> Samkhittam'<sup>4</sup>

Channo<sup>5</sup> Punno ca Bāhiyo|||<sup>6</sup>

Ejeneva<sup>7</sup> ca dve vuttā||<sup>8</sup>

Dvayehi apare dve ti' |

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anicco

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saloka

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Suññā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samkhittā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> channo

<sup>6</sup> Bāhiyo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ejena

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttāni

## CHAPTER V SALAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

94 (1) *Samgaṇḍha* 1

2 Cha yīme bhikkhave phassāyatanā adantā aguttā aīak-  
khitā asamvutā dukkhādhivāhā<sup>1</sup> hontī||| Katame cha|||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam agut-  
tam aīakkhitam asamvutam dukkhādhivāham hotī|| la|||

6-7 Jīvā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam  
aīakkhitam asamvutam dukkhādhivāham hotī|| la|||

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam  
arakkhitam asamvutam dukkhādhivāham hotī|||

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā  
aīakkhitā asamvutā dukkhādhivāhā hontī|||

10 Cha yīme bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā  
surakkhitā susamvutā sukhādhivāhā hontī||| Katame cha|||

11-13 Chakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam  
suguttam surakkhitam susamvutam sukhādhivāham hotī||  
la|||

14-15 Jīvā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam sugut-  
tam surakkhitam susamvutam sukhādhivāham hotī|| la|||

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam  
surakkhitam susamvutam sukhādhivāham hotī|||

17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā  
surakkhitā susamvutā sukhādhivāhā<sup>2</sup> hontī|||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| etad avoca satthā|||

• Chaleva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo||  
asamvuto yattha dukkham<sup>3</sup> nigacchatī||  
tesaṃ ca ye samvaranamavedimsu<sup>4</sup>||  
saddhādutiya vihaīantānavassutā|| 1 ||

Disvāna rūpāni manoiāmāni<sup>5</sup>||  
atho pi disvā amanoramāni<sup>5</sup>||  
manoiame rāgapatham<sup>6</sup> vinodaye||  
nacappiyam<sup>7</sup> me ti manam padosaye|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vāhā, vāham always    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ādhigatā    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sukham

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avedisum, B<sup>2</sup> avedisum    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manopamāni

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pathā<sup>h</sup>    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nacāppiyam here and further on



Saddaṇca sutvā dutiyam<sup>1</sup> piyāppiyam||  
 piyamhi sadde na samucchito<sup>2</sup> siyā||  
 athappiye<sup>3</sup> dosagatam vinodaye||  
 na cappiyam me ti manam padosaye|| 3 ||

Gandhaṇca ghātvā<sup>4</sup> surabhim<sup>5</sup> manoramam||  
 atho pi ghātvā asucim akantiyam||  
 akantiyasmim patigham vinodaye||  
 Chandānunito<sup>6</sup> na ca kantiye siyā|| 4 ||

Rasaṇ ca bhotvā sāditaṇ ca sāduṇ ca||  
 atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā||  
 sādum rasam<sup>8</sup> nājjhosāya bhuñjati<sup>9</sup>||  
 Vinodham asādūsu<sup>10</sup> no padam saye|| 5 ||

Phassena phuttho<sup>11</sup> na sukkena majje<sup>12</sup>||  
 dukkkena phuttho pi na sampavedhe<sup>13</sup>||  
 phassadvayam sukhadukkhe upekho<sup>14</sup>||  
 anānuuddho avuuddha kenaci|| 6 ||

Papañcasaṇṇā itarītaṇā narā||  
 papañcayantā upayanti saṇṇino||  
 manomayam gehasitaṇca sabbam||  
 panujja nekkhammasitam<sup>15</sup> iriyati<sup>16</sup>|| 7 ||

Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito<sup>17</sup>||  
 phutthassa<sup>18</sup> cittaṃ na vikampate<sup>19</sup> kvaci||  
 te rāgādose<sup>20</sup> abhībhuyya bhikkhavo||  
 bhavattha<sup>21</sup> jātimaranassa pārāgā ti|| 8 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duhayam      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samucchito, B<sup>2</sup> sumuñcito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> athopiye      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ghātvā      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> surati

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chandānito, B<sup>2</sup> channāduniko      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sātaṇca, S<sup>1</sup> sāṇca

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāsasam omitting dum      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhuñje

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> asādhusū, B<sup>2</sup> āyādūsu, B<sup>1</sup> āsāduma

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> phutthe      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> majjhena      <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ovedhi

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upekkhe      <sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nikkhamma°, S<sup>1-3</sup> ositambī

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup> iriyati, S<sup>1-3</sup> iriyatīti      <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subhāvītā

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>3</sup> phutthassa      <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vikampite, S<sup>3</sup> vikampane

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāgadosam; B<sup>1-2</sup> add hi

<sup>21</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> bhavata; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavā

95 (2) *Samgaya* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putto yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasankamī|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putto Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā samkhī-  
tēna dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam  
sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharey-  
yanti||

4 Ettha dāni Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putta kim dahare bhikkhū vak-  
khāma|| yatrahi nāma tvam bhikkhu jinno vuddho mahā-  
lako addhagato vayo anuppatto samkhittēna ovādam yāca-  
sīti||

5 Kincāpaham bhante jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato  
vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā samkhittēna  
dhammam desetu Sugato samkhittēna dhammam|| appeva-  
nāmāham<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ājāneyyam||  
appevanāmāham Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyādo assanti||

6 Tam kim maññasi Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putta|| Ye te cakkhaviñ-  
ñeyyā rūpā aditthā aditthapubbā na ca passasi|| na ca te  
hoti Passeyyanti|| atthi te tattha<sup>4</sup> Chando vā rāgo vā  
pemam<sup>5</sup> vāti|| No hetam bhante||

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutapabbā na ca  
sunāsi|| na ca te hoti Suneyyanti|| atthi te tattha chando  
vā rāgo vā pemanti|| No hetam bhante||

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā  
na ca ghāyasi||<sup>6</sup> na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha||  
la||

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca  
sāyasi||<sup>7</sup> na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha|| la||

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphutthā asamput-  
thapubbā na ca phusasi|| na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti|| atthi  
te tattha|| la||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> Mālumkya<sup>o</sup> always, S<sup>3</sup> Mālumkya twice,  
besides Mālu- (or Mālum) kya and sometimes kyā

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> onāmāham    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tatra

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pemo always    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ghāyisi    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāyisi, S<sup>3</sup> isāyasi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā  
na ca vijānāsī|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha<sup>1</sup>  
chando vā iāgo vā pemam vāti||| No hetam bhante|||

12 Ettha ca te Mālukyaputta<sup>2</sup> dittha-suta-muta-viññā-  
tabbesu dhammesu ditthe ditthamattam bhavissati|| sute  
sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati||  
viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati|||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta dittha-suta-muta-viññātab-  
besu dhammesu ditthe ditthamattam bhavissati|| sute  
sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati||  
viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati|| tato tvam Mālukya-  
putta<sup>3</sup> na tena||| Yato<sup>4</sup> tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tena<sup>5</sup>||  
tato tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tattha||| Yato tvam Mālukya-  
putta<sup>3</sup> na tattha<sup>6</sup>|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha<sup>7</sup> na  
hūyam na ubhayamantarena<sup>8</sup>|| esevanto dukkhassati|||

14 Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena  
bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi|||

Rūpam disvā satī<sup>9</sup> mutthā|| piyamittam<sup>10</sup> manasī  
kaoto||

sāratattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa<sup>11</sup> titthati|||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā||  
abbhijhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati|||

Evam ācīnato dukkham|| āiā nibbānam vuccati|| 1 ||

Saddam sutvā satī mutthā|| piyamittam manasī kaoto||  
sāratattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa titthati|||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā saddasambhavā||  
abbhijhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati|||

Evam ācīnato dukkham|| āiā nibbānam vuccati|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etthame mālukyaputto (S<sup>1</sup> °puttā)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °putte <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tato <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> from yato <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °puttenavidha

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhayantarena <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> satī always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> piyam° always <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhosāya always

Gandham ghātvā satī mutthā|| piyaṇimittam manasī  
 karoto||  
 sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tittḥatī||  
 Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā gandhasambhavā||  
 abhiyyhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||  
 Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 3 ||

Rasam bhotvā satī mutthā|| piyaṇimittam manasī karoto||  
 sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tittḥatī||  
 Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā rasasambhavā||  
 la|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 4 ||

Phassam phussa<sup>1</sup> satī mutthā|| piyaṇimittam manasī  
 karoto||  
 sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tittḥatī||  
 Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā phassasambhavā||  
 la|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 5 ||

Dhammam ñatvā satī mutthā|| piyaṇimittam manasī  
 karoto||  
 sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tittḥatī||  
 Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā dhammasambhavā||  
 abhiyyhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||  
 Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu|| rūpam disvā patissato||<sup>2</sup>  
 viñattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tittḥatī||  
 Yathāssa passato rūpam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
 khīyati no pacīyati|| evam so carati sato||  
 Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 7 ||

Na so rajjati saddesu|| saddam sutvā patissato||  
 viñattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tittḥatī||  
 Yathāssa sunato saddam|| sevato cāpi vedanam ,  
 khīyati no pacīyati|| evam so carati sato||  
 Evam apacinato dukkham , santike nibbānam vuccati|| 8 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassā here and further on

<sup>2</sup> P<sup>1-2</sup> patissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandham ghātvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa titthati||

Yathāssa ghāyato gandham|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
khiyati no paciyati|| evam so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbāna vuccati|| 9 ||

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa titthati||

Yathāssa sāyato rasam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

|| pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tam ca nājjhosa titthati||

Yathāssa phusato <sup>1</sup> phassam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

pa || santike nibbānam vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammam ātvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa titthati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
khiyati no paciyati|| evāṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati  
ti || 12 ||

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhā-  
sitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

15 Sādhū sādhu Mālukyaputta|| sādhu kho tvam Mālu-  
kyaputta <sup>2</sup> mayā samkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham  
ājānāsi||

Rūpam disvā satī mutthā|| piyanimittam manasī karoto||  
sāṃtattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa titthati||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā||  
abhiyjhā ca vihesā ca|| cīttam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 1 ||

|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phussato      <sup>2</sup> sādhu kho° °putta is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Na so ijjati dhammesu|| dhammam ñatvā patissato||  
 viattacitto vedeti|| tam ca nājjhosa titthati||  
 Yathassa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
 khīyati no paciyaṭi|| evam so carati sato||  
 Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati-  
 ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukiyaputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa  
 evam vitthārena attho datthabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
 abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhi-  
 vādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiyaputto eko vūpakattho  
 appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-  
 satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam  
 pabbajanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapaṇiyoṣānam di-  
 theva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
 vihāsi|| Khinā jātī vusitaṃ brahmacariyam katam kaia-  
 niyam|| nāpaṃ itthattāyati abbhaññasi||

18 Aññatāro ca pañāyasmā Mālukiyaputto<sup>1</sup> arabatam  
 ahoṣi||

### 96 (3) *Parihānam*

2 Parihānadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi aparī-  
 hānadhammañca cha ca<sup>2</sup> abhihāyatanāmi||

3 Kathaṃ bhikkhave parihaṇadhammo hoti||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā  
 uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>3</sup> saṃsaṃkappā<sup>3</sup>  
 saṃyojanīyā|| Tam ce<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti na pajahati  
 na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti<sup>5</sup> na<sup>5</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti|| vedi-  
 tabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi  
 dhammehi|| parihaṇam hetam vuttam Bhagavāti|| la ||

7-8 Puna ca paṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya iṣaṃ  
 sāyitvā uppajjati|| pa||

9 Puna ca paṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Mālukiyakulaputto

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vyantiṃ<sup>o</sup> always

mam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappā samyojanīyā||| Tam ce bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvamgameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| pariḥānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave pariḥānadhammo hoti|||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave aparīḥānadhammo hoti|||

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā sarasankappā samyojanīyā||| Tam ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodati vyantīkaroti anabhāvam gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na pariḥāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparīḥānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||| la|||

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya lasam sāyitvā uppajjanti|| la|||

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappā samyojanīyā||| Tam ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvam gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na pariḥāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparīḥānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

18 Evam kho bhikkhave aparīḥānadhammo hoti|||

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhībhāyatanāni|||

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappā samyojanīyā||| Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhiḥhūtam etam āyatanam|| abhībhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti||| gha|||

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappā samyojanīyā||| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhiḥhūtam etam āyatanam|| abhībhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhībhāyatanānīti|||

97 (4) *Pamādavīhārī*

1 Sāvatti nidānam|| pa ||<sup>1</sup>

2 Pamādavīhārīm ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-  
davīharim ca|| tam sunātha||

3 Katham ca bhikkhave pamādavīhārī hoti||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asamvutassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave viharato  
cittam vyāsiñcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyā-  
sittacittassa pāmujjam na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na  
hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati  
dukkham viharati<sup>3</sup>|| dukkhino cittam na samādhīyati||  
asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam  
apātubhāvā<sup>4</sup> pamādavīhārī tveva<sup>5</sup> sankham gacchati||  
la||

7-8 Jivhındriyam asamvutassa bhikkhave viharato cit-  
tam vyāsiñcati jivhāvīññeyyesu 1asesu|| tassa vyāsitta-  
cittassa|| la|| pamādavīhārī tveva sankham gacchati|| la||

9 Manındriyam asamvutassa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave viharato cit-  
tam vyāsiñcati manovīññeyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vyā-  
sittacittassa pāmujjam na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti||  
pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkham  
viharati|| dukkhino cittam na samādhīyati|| asamāhite citte  
dhammā na pātubhavanti<sup>7</sup> dhammānam apātubhāvā  
pamādavīhārī tveva sankham gacchati||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave pamādavīhārī hoti||

11 Katham ca bhikkhave appamādavīhārī hoti||

12-14 Cakkhundriyam<sup>8</sup> samvutassa bhikkhave viharato  
cittam na vyāsiñcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| Tassa  
avyasittacittassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati||  
pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham  
vediyati<sup>9</sup>|| sukhino cittam samādhīyati|| samāhite citte

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °driyāsamvu always    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hoti always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> napātu°, S<sup>1</sup> has neither na nor a ; both here only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> teva always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manındriyāsam°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °bhavanti, B<sup>1</sup> °honti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °driya always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharati



dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva sankham gacchati|| la|||

15-16 Jivhindriyam samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittam na vyāsiñcati|| la|| appamādavihārī tveva sankham gacchati||| Kāyindriya°|||

17 Manindriyam samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittam na vyāsiñcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmuḍḍam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati<sup>1</sup>|| sukhino cittam samādhīyati|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva sankham gacchati|||

18 Evam kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hotīti|||

### 98 (5) *Samvara* .

2 Samvayañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>2</sup> asamvayañca|| tam sunātha|||

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave asamvaro hoti|||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajanīyā||| Tam ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tittḥati|| vedittabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi<sup>3</sup> kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| la|||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajanīyā||| Tam ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tittḥati|| vedittabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave asamvaro hoti|||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave samvaro hoti|||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajanīyā||| Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tittḥati|| vedittabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedeti    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> desessāmi    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parihāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

15-16 Santī bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā iasā|| la||

17 Santī bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajanīyā|| Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandatī nābhivadatī nājjhosāya tittatī|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave samvaro hotīti||

### 99 (6) *Samādhū*

2 Samādhūm bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-8 Cakkhum aniccam ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññānam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam cakkkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccam yathābhūtam pajānāti|| la||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Dhammā|| Mano viññānam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccam ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Samādhūm bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti||

### 100 (7) *Paṭisallāna*

2 Paṭisallānam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisallīno<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniccanti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭisallāne ; S<sup>3</sup> paṭisallānohi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> olāno

aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Cakkhuvīññānam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā<sup>1</sup> adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

10 Patisallānam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallāno<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātīti|||

### 101 (8) *Natumhāka* 1

2 Yam pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākam|| tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Rupā na tumhākam|| te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā<sup>5</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||<sup>6</sup> Cakkhuvīññānam na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Cakkhusamphasso na tumhākam|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno<sup>7</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|||

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākam|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Rasā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Jivhāvīññānam na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Jivhāsamphasso na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno<sup>8</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Yam pīdam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patisallāne, the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in S<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sallāne, no MS. has °sallino (or sallino)

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inseits digharattam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhavissati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam vo pahīnam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahīnā, twice in S<sup>3</sup>

yitam sukhāṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā||  
tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī||| la<sup>1</sup>||

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī||| Dhammā na<sup>1</sup> tumhākaṃ te  
pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||  
Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo  
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī||| Manosamphassa  
na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya su-  
khāya bhavissatī||| Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā  
upapajjati vedayītaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ  
asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo  
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī|||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yaṃ imasmiṃ Jetavane tina-  
katthasākhāpalāsaṃ tam jano haṇeyya vā<sup>2</sup> daḥeyya vā  
yathāpaccayaṃ vā kaṇeyya|| api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa  
Amhe jano haṇatī vā dahatī vā<sup>3</sup> yathāpaccayaṃ vā karotī  
ti|||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kiṃsa hetu||

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti|||

11-16 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ  
tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavi-  
ssatī||| Rūpā na tumhākaṃ|| pe|| Cakkhuviññānaṃ|||  
Cakkhusamphasso||| pa||| Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassa-  
paccayā upapajjati vedayītaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā aduk-  
khaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||  
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī|||

### 102 (9) Natumhākaṃ 2

[The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta] +

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āharatī paccāharatī paccāhatī vā, S<sup>1</sup> haratī padahatī  
pada (oi cca-) hatī vā—there seems to be a confusion of ḍ  
and cc

+ This text differs only from the preceding by the sup-  
pression of the ending upamā (10-16), therefore it would  
be better if it had been put the first

**103** (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako <sup>1</sup> sudam <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Rāmaputto evam vācam  
bhāsati|||

Idam jātu vedagū|| idam jātu sabbajī||  
idam jātu palikkhitam <sup>3</sup> gandamūlam palikhanīti|||

Tam kho+ panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū  
yeva samāno Vedagusmiti bhāsati|| asabbajī yeva samāno  
Sabbajismīti bhāsati|| apalikkhitam yeva gandamūlam Pal-  
ikkhitam me gandamūlan ti bhāsati|||

3 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno  
vadeyya|||

Idam jātuvedagū idam jātu sabbajī||  
idam jātu palikkhatam gandamūlam <sup>5</sup> palikhanīti|||

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti||| Yato  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samu-  
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaranaṇca  
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
vedagū hoti|||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti||| Yato  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samu-  
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaranaṇca  
yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti|| evam kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti|||

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikkhitam <sup>5</sup> gandamū-  
lam palikkhitam hoti||| Gando ti kho bhikkhave imassetam  
cātumahābhūtikassa kayassa adhivacanam mātāpettika-  
sambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa aniccucchādana-  
parimaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa||| Ganda-  
mūlan ti bhikkhave tanhāyetam adhivacanam||| Yato kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno tanhā pahinā hoti|| uechinnamulā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Uddako always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukham

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apalimkhātām, B<sup>2</sup> apalikkhitām, B<sup>1</sup> palikkhatām,

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idam jātu apalikkhitam gandamūlam palikkhitam me  
gandamūlam <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anu (S<sup>3</sup> nu) palikkhatām

tālāvattthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||  
evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikkhatam <sup>1</sup> gandamūlam  
palikkhitam hoti||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evam vācam  
bhāsati||

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbajī||

idam jātu palikkhitam gandamūlam palikhanī ti||

Tam kho panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū  
yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati|| asabbajī yeva samāno  
Sabbajīsmīti bhāsati|| apalikkhitam <sup>2</sup> yeva gandamūlam  
Palikkhitam me <sup>3</sup> gandamūlanti bhāsati||

8 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadāmaṇo  
vadeyya||

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbajī||

idam jātu palikkhitam + gandamūlam <sup>5</sup> palikhanī ti||

Salavaggo pañcamo<sup>6</sup>||

Tassuddānam<sup>7</sup>||

Dve Sangayhā <sup>8</sup> Pañhānam||

Pamādavīhāī ca <sup>9</sup> Samvaro||

Samādhi Patissallāna<sup>10</sup>||

Dve Natumhākena Uddako <sup>11</sup> ti||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānam<sup>12</sup>||

Avijā Migajālām ca||

Gīlānam Channam catutthakam||

Salavaggena paññāsam||

Dutyo paññāsako ayan ti||

Pathamaka-satam<sup>13</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> palikkhatam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apalikkhānam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> palikkānam yeva instead of palikkhitam me

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> apalikkhitam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> insert its here palikkhitame gandamūlam (as above p 83  
n 4) <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chala (S<sup>3</sup> la) vaggio dasamo put after the verse

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatīa uddānam— <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oḡayha, S<sup>3</sup> gayham

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pamādā <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> patissallīnam

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Uddako; S<sup>1-3</sup> iāmo

<sup>12</sup> This title and the sequel is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, missing in S<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> Dutiyapaññāsake

## PAÑÑĀSAM TĀTIYAM

## CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhem*

2 Yogakkhemīpariyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi|| tam sunātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemīpariyāyo||

4-8 Santī bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā ijaṇīyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccimamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|| la ||

9 Santī bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā ijaṇīyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccimamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave yogakkhemīpariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkhanti||

3 Bhagavam mūlakā no bhante dhammā||

4 Cakkhusmim vo bhikkhave satī cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham| la| Manasmim satī manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam paṇāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam paṇāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukham dukkhamti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Sotam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

7 Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

8-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||| Kāyo|||

10 Mano mecca vā anicco vā ti||| Anicco bhante|||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||  
Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vipaṇṇāmadhammam apī  
nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukham duk-  
khanti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-  
smim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati||| Nib-  
bindam viññati|| viññāya vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimut-  
taṃ itī ñānam hoti||| Khīnā jātī vusitaṃ brahmacariyam  
kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparāmaṇīyaṃ itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

### 106 (3) *Dukkha*

2 Dukkassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañca  
desissāmi|| tam sunātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuñ ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-  
ñānam|| tinnam sangati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| ayaṃ dukkassa samudayo|| Sotañ  
ca paticca||| Ghānañ ca paticca||| Jivhañ ca paticca|||  
Kāyañ ca paticca||| Manañ ca paticca dhamme ca uppaj-  
jati manoviññānam|| tinnam sangati phasso|| phassapaccayā  
vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā||| Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave  
dukkassa samudayo

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhum ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-  
ñānam|| tinnam sangati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāga-  
nirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā  
jarāmarāṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupajjāsā nu uj-  
jhanti||| Evam etassa levalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
nirodho hoti|| ayaṃ dukkassa atthagamo|||

12-13 Sotañ ca paticca||| Ghānañ ca paticca|||

14-15 Jivhañ ca paticca iase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānam||  
la|| Kāyañ ca paticca|||



16 Manam paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam||  
tinnam sangati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpac-  
cayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādā-  
nanīrodho|| upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho bhavannīrodhā  
jātinīrodho|| jātinīrodhā jaiāmaṇanam sokaparidevaduk-  
khadomanassupāyāsā nīujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa nīrodho hoti||| Ayam kho bhikkhave  
dukkhassa atthagamo ti|||

### 107 (4) *Loko*

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañ ca desis-  
sāmi | tam sunātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo|||

4 Cakkhuñca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati<sup>1</sup> cakkhuvīññā-  
nam | tinnam sangati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
vedanāpaccayā tanhā | tanhāpaccayā upādānam || upādāna-  
paccayā bhavo | bhavapaccayā jāti || jātipaccayā jaiāmaṇa-  
nam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||  
ayam lokassa samudayo||

4-7 Sotañ ca paticca||| Ghānañ ca paticca||| Jivhañ  
ca paticca||| Kāyañ ca paticca|||

8 Manañ ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-  
nam | tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā |  
vedanāpaccayā tanhā | tanhāpaccayā upādānam || upādāna-  
paccayā bhavo | bhavapaccayā jāti || jātipaccayā jaiāmaṇa-  
nam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| ayam  
kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo|||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo|||

10-15 Cakkhuñca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīñ-  
ñānam | tinnam sangatiphasso | phassapaccayā vedanā||  
vedanāpaccayā tanhā | tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāga-  
nīrodhā upādānanīrodho | pe|||<sup>2</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa nīrodho hoti|||

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cuppajjati always

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B<sup>1</sup>-2

## 108 (5) Seyyo

2 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hotī|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hotī|| Hīnohamasmī ti vā hotī ti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4-9 Cakkhusmim kho bhikkhave satī cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hotī|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hotī Hīno ham asmī ti vā hotī|| pa|| Manasmim satī manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hotī|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hotī|| Hīno ham asmī ti vā hotī||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Cakkhum niccam vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante||

Yam panānīcam dukkham vā sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panānīcam dukkham viparināmadhammam apī nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assati||

No hetam bhante

11 Sotam niccam vā aniccā vā ti||

12 Ghānam niccam vā aniccā vā ti||

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

14 Kāyo nicco vā aniccō vā ti||

15 Mano aniccō vā aniccō vā ti||

Aniccō bhante||

Yam panānīcam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panānīcam dukkham viparināmadhammam apī nu tam anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asnū ti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assā ti||

No hetam bhante||

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam vñajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| pe|| nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāti||

109 (6) *Samyojana*

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ ca|| tam sunātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanam||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandaiāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam|| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo|| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandaiāgo tam tattha samyojanam||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idam samyojananti||

110 (7) *Upādānam*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam sunātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca<sup>1</sup> upādānam||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandaiāgo tam tattha upādānam|| pa|| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la|| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānanti||

111 (8) *Paṇānam 1*

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avijāyam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam anabhijānam aparijānam avijāyam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkuñ ca<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam vijāyam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajham bhabbo<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhayāyati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cakkhuca

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> fails here, two sheets wanting

112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhijānam apaijānam avijāyā-  
yam appajāham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde||  
Gandhe|| Rase|| Photthabbe|| Dhamme anabhijānam aparī-  
jānam avijāyāyam appajāham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhijānam paijānam  
vijāyāyam pajāham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde||  
Gandhe|| Rase|| Photthabbe|| Dhamme abhijānam paijā-  
nam vijāyāyam pajāham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti|||

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālike viharatī Guṇjakāva-  
sathe|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patissallīno imam dham-  
mapariyāyam abhāsī|||

3 Cakkhuṇca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānam||  
tinnam sangatīphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpac-  
cayā tanhā|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe|| Evam etassa  
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4-7 Sotaṇca paticca|| Ghāṇaṇca paticca|| Jivhaṇca  
paticca|| Kāyaṇca paticca|||

8 Manaṇca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīñ-  
ñānam|| tinnam sangatīphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe|| Evam  
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

9 Cakkhuṇca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānam||  
tinnam sangatīphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpac-  
cayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāgaṇirodhā upā-  
dānaṇirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-  
khandhassa nirodho hoti|||

10-13 Sotaṇca paticca||| Ghāṇaṇca paticca||| Jivhaṇca  
paticca||| Kāyaṇca paticca|||

14 Manaṇca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīñ-  
ñānam|| tinnam sangatīphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāgaṇi-  
rodhā upādānaṇirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataŋ bhikkhu Bhagavato upassutī tthi<sup>1</sup> hoti|||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutīm tthitam|||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Assosī<sup>2</sup> tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyam||  
pariyāpunāhi tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyam||  
dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyam|| attha-  
samhito yam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacari-  
yakotī<sup>4</sup> |||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo|||

Tassuddānam|||

Yogakkhemī Upādāya|| Dukkham Loko ca Seyyo ca|||

Samyojanam Upādānam|| Dve Paṇānam<sup>5</sup> Upassutitī<sup>6</sup> |||

## CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUNAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 114 (1) *Mārapāsa* 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyārūpā kāmupasamhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjosāya tittthati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasangato<sup>7</sup> || Patimukkassa Mārapāso baddho<sup>8</sup> so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakarāṇiyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyārūpā kāmupasamhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjosāya tittthati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasangato|||

<sup>1</sup> B upasutī, S<sup>1-3</sup> upassutīm both always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °cariyiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariṇānam <sup>6</sup> B upasutitī <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yasagato always

<sup>8</sup> B bandho always <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

Patimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piya rūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya <sup>2</sup> titthati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato <sup>3</sup> Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na <sup>4</sup> yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato|| la|| <sup>7</sup> Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piya rūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya titthati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na <sup>5</sup> yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimatoti||

### 115 (2) *Mārapāsa* 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piya rūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesa rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā|| pe|| ajjhosāya titthati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā <sup>o</sup> rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya titthati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato|| na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā <sup>o</sup> rajanīyā||

<sup>1</sup> B nājhosāya

<sup>2</sup> B nāvāsagato

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>, written and erased in S<sup>3</sup>

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandatī nābhivadatī na ajjhosāya  
tutthatī<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviñ-  
ñeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Māiassa na Māiassa  
vasamgato na yathākāmakarāṇiyo pāpimato tī<sup>2</sup>||

### 116 (3) *Lokakāmaguna* 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam<sup>1</sup> nātay-  
yam datthayyam pattayyan tī<sup>2</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham  
bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakūiyam<sup>3</sup>  
vadāmitī<sup>2</sup>||

Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyāsana vihāram pavīsī<sup>2</sup>||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam acnāpakkantassa Bha-  
gavato etad aho<sup>1</sup>|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā sankhitt-  
tena uddesam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajīvā  
utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gama-  
nena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyam tī  
vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam  
dukkhassa antakūiyam vadāmitī<sup>2</sup>|| Ko nu kho imassa Bha-  
gavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham  
vibhajjeyyātī<sup>2</sup>||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam etad aho<sup>1</sup>|| Ayam  
kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito  
ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam|| pahotī ca āyasmā Ānando  
imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa  
vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yam nuna mayam yenā-  
yasmā Ānando tenupāsankameyyāma|| upāsankamīvā  
āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipuccheyyāmātī<sup>2</sup>||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupāsa-  
nakāmsu|| upāsankamīvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim  
sammodāmsu|| sammodāniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisā-  
retvā ekam antam nisīdāmsu<sup>2</sup>||

6 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam

<sup>1</sup> B lokassantam always

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> nāteyyam dittheyyam patteyyantī both  
always, when S<sup>1-3</sup> have patteyyan, e is erased.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhassanta<sup>o</sup> here and there

Ānandam etad avocum||| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakīriyam vadāmi||| Tesam no āvuso acūapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si||| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyanti<sup>1</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakīriyam vadāmi ti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthāena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti||| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad aho si||| Ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu<sup>2</sup> ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca<sup>3</sup> viññūnam sabrahmacāiṇam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yam nuna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyāma|| upasankamitvā āyasantam Ānandam etam attham patipuccheyyāmāti|| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti|||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattiko<sup>4</sup> sārāgavesi sārāpiyesanam cāmaṇo iukkhassa tittatho sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandham sākhāpalāse<sup>5</sup> sāiam piyesitabbam maññeyya<sup>6</sup> evam sampadam idam āyasantānam satthari sammukhibhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe<sup>7</sup> etam attham patipucchitabbam maññetha||| So āvuso<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati|| cakkhubhūto ñānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato||| So ceva panetassa kālo aho si yam Bhagavantam yeva etam attham patipucchey-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayiyanti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sārattako

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opalāso

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maññe

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tumhe

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hāvuso



yātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā tam<sup>1</sup> dhārey-  
yathā ti||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam  
passati|| cakkhubbhūto ñānabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-  
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa datā dham-  
massāmi tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam  
yeva etam attham patipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā  
vyākareyya tathā nam dhāreyyāma||| Apī cāyasmā  
Ānando satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam  
sabrahmacārinam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhaga-  
vatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthāena attham  
avibhattassa vitthāena attham vibhajitum|| vibhajatāyasmā  
Ānando agārum karitvā ti||

9 Tena hāvuso sunātha sādhuḥkam manasi karotha bhā-  
sissāmi

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa  
paccassossum

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca||| Yam kho vo<sup>2</sup> āvuso  
Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāena attham  
vibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhik-  
khave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam  
pattayyanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā  
lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| imassa  
khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa uddit-  
thassa vitthāena attham avibhattassa<sup>3</sup> vitthāena evam<sup>4</sup>  
ājānāmi|||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmim lokasaññi hoti lokamāni<sup>5</sup>  
ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko||| Kena cāvuso lokas-  
mim lokasaññi hoti lokamāni|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-  
mim lokasaññi hoti lokamāni|| Sotena kho āvuso|| pe||  
Ghānena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmim lokasaññi  
hoti lokamāni|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokas-  
mim lokasaññi hoti lokamāni|| Yena kho āvuso lokasmim  
lokasaññi hoti lokamāni|| ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye  
loko||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo      <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts evam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omāni always

12 Yam kho vo āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisītvā vitthārena attham avibhajītvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakīriyam vadāmi|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākankhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasankamītvā etam attham patipucceyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākāroti tathā nam dhāreyyāthā ti||

Evam āvuso<sup>1</sup> ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa patissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||

13 Ekam antam nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||

Yam kho pana bhante Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisītvā vitthārena attham avibhajītvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayanti<sup>2</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakīriyam vadāmi|| tesam no bhante amhākam acupakkhantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam<sup>3</sup> kho no āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisītvā vitthārena attham avibhajītvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayanti<sup>4</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakīriyam vadāmi|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham<sup>5</sup> vibhajeyyāti||

14 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi|| Ayam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappearing here, the gap is over

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have ñateyyam dittheyyam patteyyanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etam + S<sup>3</sup> pattayiyanti once more

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avibhattassa<sup>o</sup> attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvannito sambhāvito  
ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando  
imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa  
vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthāiēna attham vibha-  
jitum|| Yannūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasan-  
kameyyāma|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam  
attham patipuccheyyāmāti||| Atha kho mayam bhante  
yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamimha|| upasankamitvā  
āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipucchimha|||

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi  
imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti|||

Pandito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave  
Ānando<sup>1</sup>|| mam ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham  
patipuccheyyātha aham pi ca tam evam eva vyākareyyam  
yathā<sup>2</sup> tam Ānandena vyākataṃ||| Eso ceva tassa<sup>3</sup>  
attho evam ca<sup>4</sup> dhāreyyātha ti|||

### 117 (4) Lokakāmaguna 2

2 Pubbe<sup>5</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa  
bodhisattasseva sato etad aho si||| Ye me pañcakāmagunā  
cetaso samphutthapubbā atitā nūruddhā viparinatā|| tatra<sup>6</sup>  
me cittam bahulam gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appam vā  
anāgatesu||| Tassa mayham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave etad aho si|| Ye  
me pañcakāmagunā cetaso samphutthapubbā atitā nūruddhā  
viparinatā|| tatra me attarūpena appamādo satīcetaso  
ārakkho kaṇaṇīyo|||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākam pi ye te<sup>7</sup> pañca-  
kāmagunā cetaso samphutthapubbā atitā nūruddhā vipa-  
rinatā|| tatra vo cittam bahulam gacchamānam gaccheyya  
paccuppannesu vā appam vā anāgatesu||| Tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave tumhākam pi ye vo pañcakāmagunā cetaso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahāpañño °Ānando    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyākareyyātha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khovetassa instead of ceva tassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva ca tam instead of evam ca    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds va

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā, B<sup>2</sup> kho    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo instead of ye te

samputthapubbā atitā nuuddhā vipaṇinatā tattha vo attarūpehi appamādo satīcetaso ānakkho kaṇaṇiyo<sup>1</sup>||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye<sup>2</sup> āyatane vedītabbe||| Yattha cakkhum ca nirujjhatī rūpasāññāca<sup>3</sup> virajjati<sup>4</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pa|| Yattha jīvā ca nirujjhatī rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe||| Yattha mano ca nirujjhatī dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>5</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe ti|||

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyasanā vihānam pavīsi|||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acūapakantassa Bhagavato etad aho si||| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisītvā vitthārena attham avibhajītvā utthāyasanā vihānam pavittho||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>6</sup>|| Yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhatī rūpasāññā ca<sup>7</sup> virajjati<sup>7</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe|| Yattha jīvānirujjhatī rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe||| Yattha mano ca nirujjhatī dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe|| ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa uddīthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti|||

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvānṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabāhmacārīnam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando massa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa uddīthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyāma|| upasankamītvā āyasmantam etam attham patipuccheyyāmāti|||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamīsu|| upasankamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim

<sup>1</sup> This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> se instead of ye always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saññāñca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nirujjhatī always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ye āyatane vedītabbe

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats here Idam vatvā °ye āyatane vedītabbe

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu" sammodaniyam' katham vītisāetvā ekam antam nisidimsu'.

9 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum"|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>1</sup> yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhatī rūpasāññā ca nirujjhatī|| ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> yattha mano ca nirujjhatī dhammasāññā ca nirujjhatī ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>1</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe ti<sup>1</sup> || Tesam no avuso amhākam acūpakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no<sup>2</sup> āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittho Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhatī rūpasāññā ca nirujjhatī ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> yattha mano ca nirujjhatī dhammasāññā ca nirujjhatī ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>1</sup> Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa uddīthassa<sup>1</sup> pe vitthāena attham vibhajjeyyāti|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabhāhmacūṇam pahoti cāvasmā Ānando massa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa uddīthassa vitthāena attham avibhattassa vitthāena attham vibhajitum"|| Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyāma<sup>1</sup> upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipuccheyyāmā<sup>1</sup> vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti"||

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puṇiso sūratthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato iukkhassa<sup>1</sup> la<sup>3</sup> vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agarum karitvāti "

12 Tena āvuso sunātha sādhuṇaṁ manasā karoṭṭha bhāsissāmīti "

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ti; B<sup>1</sup> omits the phrase as before, and also further on

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum|||

13 Ayasmā Ānando avoca||| Yam kho<sup>1</sup> avuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisīvā vitthāena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati|| ye āyatane veditabbe|| la|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthāena attham avibhattassa evam<sup>2</sup> vitthāena attham ājānāmi||| Salāyatana-nirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitam|| tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti|||

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākankhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasankamitvā etam attham patipuccheyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā nam dhāreyyāthā ti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa patissutvā utthāyāsana yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu|||

15 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>3</sup> ti||| Tesam no bhante amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi|| Idam kho no

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idam kho no

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena<sup>1</sup> uddesam uddisitvā vitthāena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanā<sup>2</sup> vihāram pavittho|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> pe āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthāena attham vibhajeyyāti||

16 Tesam no bhante ambhākam etad aho|| ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabhahmacārinam<sup>1</sup> pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum<sup>1</sup> jammūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyāma<sup>1</sup> upasankamtvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipuccheyyāmāti||

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamimha<sup>1</sup> upasankamtvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipucchimha|| tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākāhehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti||

Pandito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando<sup>2</sup>|| mañce pi tuhme bhikkhave etam attham patipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam<sup>1</sup> Eso ceva tassa attho evañca nam dhāreyyāthāti<sup>1</sup>

### 118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate<sup>1</sup>||

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī<sup>1</sup> upasankamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsī<sup>1</sup>||

3 Ekam antam thito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here bhikkhu

<sup>2</sup> mahāpañño<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>2</sup> has —pe—

yena-m-idhekacce sattā dītheva dhamme no parimibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dītheva dhamme parimibbāyanti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tīthati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tīthato tannissitam viññānam hoti tadupādānam|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parimibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota° | Ghāna°|| Jivhāvīññeyya rasā°|| gha|| Kāya°||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā° rajanīyā|| Tañce<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tīthati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tīthato tannissitam viññānam hoti tadupādānam|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parimibbāyati||

10 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dītheva dhamme no parimibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya<sup>2</sup> tītha<sup>1</sup>|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya<sup>3</sup> tīthato na tannissitam viññānam hoti na tadupādānam|| Anupādāno devānaminda bhikkhu parimibbāyati|| Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyyā rasā°|| la|| Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā°° rajanīyā|| Tañce<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya<sup>5</sup> tīthati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tīthato na tannissitam viññānam hoti na tadupādānam|| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parimibbāyati||

17 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dītheva dhamme parimibbāyanti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nājho, B<sup>2</sup> nājho°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> naajho° here and further on

<sup>4</sup> tañca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nājho°



**119** (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate|

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā  
tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam atthāsi!||

3 Ekam antam thito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto  
Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko  
paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dित्थeva dhamme no paṁb-  
bāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhe-  
kacce sattā dित्थeva dhamme paṁmibbāyanti|||

4-16 Santī kho Pañcasikha cakkhuvīññeyyā||| (yathā  
pūrimakam suttantam vitthāretabbo|||<sup>2</sup>)

17 Ayam kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo| yena-m-  
idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

**120** (7) *Sāṃputta*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāṃputto Sāvattṭhiyam viha-  
rati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme|||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto  
tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena sad-  
dham sammodī|| sammodanīyam katham sālānīyam vīti-  
sāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisimno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantam  
Sāriputtam etad avoca',|| Saddhivihāṇiko<sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāri-  
putta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvatto ti 4 ||

4 Evam etam<sup>5</sup> āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa  
bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyam ananuyuttassa|| so<sup>6</sup>vātā-  
vuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññu

<sup>1</sup> Br.2 Gandhabbadevaputto always

<sup>2</sup> This mention applied by St.<sup>3</sup> to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saddhim°      † S<sup>3</sup> hīnāyavattotīti      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> hetam

<sup>o</sup> Sr-3 yo, B<sup>2</sup> puts yāvajīvam before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajīvam paṭipunnam parisuddham  
brahmacariyam santānessātīti netam thānam vijjati||

5 So <sup>1</sup> vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane  
mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajīvam paṭipunnam pari-  
suddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti thānam etam vij-  
jati <sup>2</sup>||

6 Katham cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|| Idhā-  
vuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti  
nānuyyañjanaggāhi|| yatodhikaianam <sup>3</sup> enam cakkhundri-  
yam asamvutam viharantam abhiyjhā domanassā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum <sup>4</sup>|| tassa samvarāya pati-  
pajjati|| rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram  
āpajjati|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham  
ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| Kāyena potthabbam  
phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhi  
hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhi|| yatodhikaianam enam manin-  
driyam asamvutam viharantam abhiyjhā domanassā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum|| tassa samvarāya patipaj-  
jati|| iakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpaj-  
jati||

Evam kho āvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti||

7 Katham cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti|| Idhāvuso  
bhikkhu patisankhāyoniso āhāram āhāretīti neva davāya na  
madāya na mandanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa  
kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā <sup>5</sup> brahmacariyā-  
nuggahāya itī purāṇaṇca vedanam patihankhāmi <sup>6</sup> navaṇca  
vedanam na uppādessāmi <sup>7</sup> yātrā <sup>8</sup> ca me bhavissati anavaj-  
jatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti||

Evam kho āvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti||

8 Katham cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti|| Idhāvuso  
bhikkhu divasam cankamena nisajjāya āvaianīyehi dham-  
mehi cittam paṇisodhetīti rattiyā pathamam yāmam can-  
kamena nisajjāya āvaianīyehi dhammehi cittam paṇiso-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vijjati

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatvādhi<sup>o</sup> here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvāsaveyyum

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vihimsuparatiyāya

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> patisankhāmi <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādessāmi <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yātrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhīmam yāmam dakkhīnena passena siha-  
seyyam kappeti pāde pādam, accādhāya sato sampajāno  
utthānasaññam manasikarītvā|| rattiyā pacchīmam yāmam  
paccutthāya cankamena nisaṃjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi  
cittam paṇisodheti||

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti||

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evam sikkhitabbam Indriyesu gutta-  
vāiā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam anuyuttā  
ti||

Evam hi te avuso sikkhitabbanti||

### 121 (8) Rāhula

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapindikassa ālāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallinassa evam  
cetaso parivṛtakko udapādi|| Paripakkā<sup>1</sup> kho Rāhulassa  
vimuttiparipācanīyā dhammā<sup>2</sup> yam nūnāham Rāhulam  
uttarim<sup>3</sup> āsavānam khaye vineyyanti||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-  
tacivaram ādāya<sup>3</sup> Sāvatthiyam pindāya caritvā pacchā-  
bhāttam pindapātapatikkanto āyasmantam Rāhulam āman-  
tesi|| Ganbhāhi Rāhula nīdanam yenandhavanam tenu-  
pasankamissāma divāvihāriyāti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato patissutvā  
nīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam pīthito pīthito anubandhi||

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni  
Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti<sup>4</sup> || Ajja Bhagavā  
āyasmantam Rāhulam uttarim āsavānam khaye vīnessatī-  
ti

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññata-  
rasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nīdī<sup>1</sup> āyasmā pi kho  
Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nīdī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sakkānu      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omīti Rāhulam and have uttarim

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here Sāvatthiyam pindāya pāyisi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> honti

Ekam antam nissinnam kho āyasmantam Rāhulam Bhagavā  
etad avoca|||

6 Tam kim maññasī Rāhula|| Cakkhum nīccam vā  
anīccam vā tī||| Anīccam bhante|||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tī||| Duk-  
kham bhante|||

Yam panānīccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kal-  
lam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti||| No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā nīccā vā anīccā <sup>1</sup> vā tī||| Anīccā <sup>2</sup> bhante||| pe|||

Cakkhuvīññānam nīccam vā anīccam vā tī||| Anīccam  
bhante|||

Cakkhusamphasso nīcco vā anīcco vā tī||| Anīcco  
bhante|||

Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-  
gatam saññāgatam sankhāragatam viññānagatam|| tam pi  
nīccam vā anīccam vā tī||| Anīccam bhante|||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tī|||  
Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panānīccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kal-  
lamnu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me attāti||| No hetam bhante|||

7-8 Sotam||| Ghānam|||

9 Jivhā nīccā vā anīccā vā tī||| Anīccā bhante||| gha||  
Yam pīdam jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam  
saññāgatam sankhāragatam viññānagatam tampi nīccam  
vā anīccam vā tī||| Anīccam bhante|||

Yam panānīccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kal-  
lamnu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me attāti||| No hetam bhante|||

10 Kāyo|||

11 Mano nīcco vā anīcco vā tī||| Anīcco bhante|||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tī||| Duk-  
kham bhante|||

Yam panānīccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kal-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpān nīccam vā anīccam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 anīccam

lam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Manoviññanam|| Manosamphasso||

Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-  
gatam saññāgatam sankhāragatam viññānagatam|| tam pi  
niccam vā aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti|| Duk-  
kham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipaṇṇāmadhammam kallaṇ  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā aṇiyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīmpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāne pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam pīdam  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññā-  
gatam sankhāragatam viññānagatam tasmim pi nibbindati||  
pa<sup>1</sup> Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| Kāyasmim pi nibbindati||  
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-  
viññāne pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam  
pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam  
saññāgatam sankhāragatam viññānagatam|| tasmim pi  
nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| viññāgā vimuccati||  
Vimuttasmim vimuttamitī ñānam hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyam katam kaṇiṇiyam nāpaṇam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>, attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bha-  
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi, imasmim ca pana veyyākara-  
nasmim bhaññamāne āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya  
āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci<sup>2</sup>, anekānam ca devatāsahassānam  
virajam vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi|| Yam  
kiñci samudayadhammam sabbantaṃ nuodhadhammanti||

### 122 (9) *Samyojanam*

1 Samyojaniye ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi sam-  
yojanañ ca, tam sunātha||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vimuccati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojanīyā dhammā katamam samyojanam||

3 Santī bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojanīyā dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||

4-7 Santī bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā|| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā|| Jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| Kāyaviññeyyā potthabbā||

8 Santī bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave samyojanīyā<sup>1</sup> dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanan tī||

### 123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam sunātha||

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamam upādānam||

3-8 Santī bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānan tī||

Lokakāmagunavaggo dutiyo<sup>3</sup>||

Tassuddānam<sup>4</sup>||

Mālapāsenā dve vuttā||

Lokakāmagunena<sup>5</sup> ca||

Sakko Pañcasīkho ceva||

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo||

Samyojanam Upādānam||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādāniyā, in S<sup>3</sup> there was samñojanīyā, but the letters samñoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

<sup>2</sup> As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam being substituted to samyojanīyā-samyojanam

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1-3</sup> as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatru<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lokokāma<sup>o</sup>

## CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesālī*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharatī Mahāvane Kutāgārasālāyam|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapatī Vesālīko yena Bhagavā tenu-pasankamī, pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapatī Vesālīko Bhagavantam etad avoca||| ko nu ko bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīttheva dhamme no parimibbāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīttheva dhamme parimibbāyanti|||

4-9 Santī kho gahapatī cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā<sup>o</sup> saupādāno gahapatī bhikkhu no parimibbāyati|||<sup>1</sup>

10 Ayam kho gahapatī hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīttheva dhamme no parimibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santī kho gahapatī cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā<sup>o</sup> anupādāno gahapatī bhikkhu parimibbāyati|||<sup>1</sup>

17 Ayam kho gahapatī hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīttheva dhamme parimibbāyanti|||<sup>2</sup>

125 (2) *Vajjī*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharatī Hatthigāmāgāme|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapatī Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapatī Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīttheva dhamme no parimibbāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīttheva dhamme parimibbāyanti|||

4-16 Yathā puṇṇasuttāntam evam vitthāretabbam|| pe|||

<sup>1</sup> S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

<sup>2</sup> This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapatī being put instead of devānam inda

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīttheva dhamme paṇimabbāyantī||

### 126 (3) *Nālanda*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam<sup>1</sup> viharati Pāvāṇikambavane||

2 Atha kho Upālī gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankamī|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Upālī gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīttheva dhamme no paṇimabbāyantī|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīttheva dhamme paṇimabbāyantī||

4-16 Yathā puṇṇasuttantam evam vitthāretabbam||<sup>2</sup>

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhe-kacce sattā dīttheva dhamme paṇimabbāyantī||

### 127 (4) *Bhāradvāja*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Pindolabhāradvājo Kosambīyam viharati Ghositārame||

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Pindolabhāradvājo tenupāsankamī|| upāsankamītvā āyasmatā Pindolabhāradvājena saddhūṃ sammodī|| sammodanīyam katham sāḷhīnīyam vitisāhetvā ekam antam nīsīdī||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantam Pindolabhāradvājam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāla-kesā bhādīena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīlītāvino<sup>4</sup> kāmesu yāvajīvam paṇipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānaṇṇa āpādentī||

4 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā ariyatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattisu mātucittam upatthapetha bhaginimat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Nālo, S<sup>3</sup> Nālo; B<sup>2</sup> Nalo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only vitthāretabbam      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uteno always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anikīo; B<sup>2</sup> anakīo both here and further on



tisu<sup>1</sup> bhaginīcittam upatthapetha dhītumattisu dhītucittam upatthapethāti||| Ayam pi kho Mahāāya hetu ayam paccayo yenime<sup>2</sup> daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīlītāvino kāmesu yāvajīyam paipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti|||

5 Lolam kho<sup>3</sup> Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti||| Atthi nu kho<sup>4</sup> Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā| pe| addhānañca āpādentī|||

6 Vuttam kho etam Mahāāya tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesa-matthakā tacapaṇiyantam<sup>5</sup> pūram nānappakāssa asucino paccavekkhatha| atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsam naharu atthi atthumūñā<sup>6</sup> vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam piḥakam papphāsam antam antagunam udariyam karissam pīttam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā khelo singhānikā lasikā muttanti||| Ayam pi<sup>7</sup> kho Mahāāya hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā| pe| addhānam ca āpādentī|||

7 Ye te<sup>8</sup> bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasilā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaṇṇā tesam tam sukkaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaṇṇā tesam tam dukkaṃ<sup>10</sup> hoti||| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissamāti<sup>10</sup> subhato va<sup>11</sup> āgacchati||| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhaginī°, B<sup>2</sup> also not always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yename several times <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add bho <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañcapaṇī°, and further on tañco

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omūñjam <sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Yehi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkaṃ, na (before dukkaṃ) being added between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karissamāti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānam ca āpadenti||

8 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā aīahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā vihaīaṭha|| cakkhunā iūpam dīsvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaranam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhiyyhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum tassa samvaiāya patipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjatha|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya iasam sāyitvā|| Kāyena photthabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaranam enam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhiyyhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum|| tassa samvaiāya patipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpajjathāti|| Ayam kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe||<sup>1</sup> addhānam ca āpādenīti||

9 Acchariyam bho Bhāiadvāja abbhutam bho Bhāiadvāja yāva subhāsitam cidam<sup>2</sup> bho Bhāiadvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā aīahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Esa ceva bho<sup>3</sup> Bhāiadvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikiltāvinō kāmesu yāvajivam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānam ca āpādenīti||

10 Aham pi<sup>4</sup> bho Bhāiadvāja yasmim samaye aīakkhite neva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya aīakkhite na cittaena anupatthitāya satiyā asamvutehi indriyehi antepuram<sup>5</sup> pavīsāmi|| ativiya mam<sup>6</sup> tasmim samaye lobhadhammā paīsahanti|| yasmiñca khvāham bho Bhāiadvāja samaye iakkhite neva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhite na cittaena upatthitāya

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> idam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> esevakho bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inserts kho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> antepūram always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mayam

satiyā samvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na maṃ  
tathā<sup>1</sup> tasmim samaye lobhadhammā paṇisahanti||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho  
Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bhāradvāja nikuḍḍitam vā  
ukkuḍḍeyya paticchannam vā vivāseyya mūlhassa vā mag-  
gam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakku-  
manto rūpāni dakkhantīti||<sup>2</sup> evam evam<sup>3</sup> bhotā Bhāradvā-  
jena anekapaṇiyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho  
Bhāradvāja tam Bhagavantam saranam gacchāmi dham-  
mam cā bhikkhusangham ca|| upāsakam maṃ bhavam  
Bhāradvājo dhāretu aṇṇatagge pānupetam saranam ga-  
tanti||

### 128 (5) Sono

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane  
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Sono gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sankami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Sono gahapatiputto Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca||<sup>1</sup> Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo  
yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīttheva dhamme no parinibbā-  
yanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā  
dīttheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||<sup>1</sup>

Yathā purimasuttantam evam vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup>||

Ayam kho Sona hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce  
sattā dīttheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||<sup>1</sup>

### 129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharatī  
Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapatī yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-  
pasankami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Ghosito gahapatī āyasman-  
tam Ānandam etad avoca||<sup>1</sup> Dhātunānattam dhātunā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dakkhantīti as usual    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etam

<sup>4</sup> See Nos 118 and 119, 124-126, —much more complete  
in S<sup>1</sup> than in B<sup>1-3</sup>, in S<sup>3</sup> than in S<sup>1</sup>

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccatī|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Samvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātuiūpā ca manāpā cakkhuvīññānam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam<sup>1</sup> paticca uppajjati sukhā<sup>2</sup> vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturiūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuvīññānam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātuiūpā ca upekhāttthāniyā<sup>3</sup> cakkhuvīññānam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam<sup>4</sup> phassam paticca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Samvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu||

6 Samvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu||

7 Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāpā jivhāvīññānam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati sukhāvedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca amanāpā jivhāvīññānam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekhāttthāniyā jivhāvīññānam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

8 Kāyadhātu||

9 Samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manovīññānam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manovīññānam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upekhāttthāniyā manovīññānañca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

10 Ettāvatā kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passam almost always

<sup>2</sup> The MSS. waver between °khā and °kha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> otthāniyam, B<sup>1</sup> upekkhāvedaniyā always

<sup>4</sup> The MSS. waver between °asukha°, asukham, and even asukhā°



daniyam|| sukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati sukhāvedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammam viññāya amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññānam dukkhavedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukkha vedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammam viññāya upekhāthāniyam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññānam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

10 Evam kho gahapati dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

### 131 (8) *Nakulapitā*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumārague <sup>1</sup> Bhesakalāvane <sup>2</sup> Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenu-pasankamī|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti-ti|||

4-9 Santī kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā <sup>3</sup> |||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santī kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā <sup>3</sup> |||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti-ti|||

### 132 (9) *Lohicca*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Makkakate araññe<sup>4</sup> kutikāyam|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> susu<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> ogīre

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okālā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> As in No 118 This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> arañña

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmanassa sambahulā antevāsikā katthahāiakā mānavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa araññakutikā tenupasankamimsu upasankamitvā paṇito paṇito kutikāyam<sup>1</sup> anucankamanti anuvicarianti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kāṇīcī kāṇīcī selissakāni<sup>2</sup> karonti<sup>3</sup> || Ime pana mundakā samanaka ibbhā kinhā<sup>4</sup> bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāitakānam<sup>5</sup> sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitātī ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno viharā nikkhamitvā te mānavake etad avoca || Mā vo mānavakā saddam akattha<sup>6</sup> dhammam vo bhāsissāmiti ||

Evam vutte te mānavakā tunhi ahesum ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te mānavake gāthāhi ajjhabhāsī |

Siluttamā<sup>7</sup> pubbatāā ahesum ||  
te brāhmanā ye purānam saranti ||  
guttāni dvāīāni suakkhitāni ||  
ahesum tesam abhihuyya kodham || 1 ||

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesum |  
te brāhmanā ye purānam saranti ||  
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti<sup>8</sup> ||  
gottena mattā vīsamam caranti || 2 ||

Kodhābhībhūtā puthu-attadandā<sup>9</sup> ||  
virajjhamānā<sup>10</sup> tasathāvaresu ||  
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā ||  
supineva<sup>11</sup> laddham puṇisassa vīttam || 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kutikāya      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> seleyyakāni      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karonti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kanhā      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhāia<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Mā mānavā<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> Mānavakā saddam mākattha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> siluttarā      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> japā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> puthū<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>1-2</sup> supūhuttadando      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viṇujjha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> supinena

Anāsakā thandilasāyikā ca||  
 pātho sinānañca <sup>1</sup> tayo ca vedā||  
 kharājūnam jatāpanko||  
 mantā silabbatam tapo <sup>2</sup>|| 4 ||

Kuhanā vankam <sup>3</sup> dandā ca||  
 udakā ca manāni <sup>4</sup> ca||  
 vannā <sup>5</sup> ete bhāhmanānam||  
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā <sup>6</sup>|| 5 |||

Cittam ca susamāhitam||  
 vip̐pasannam anāvīlam||  
 akhīlam <sup>7</sup> sabbabhūtesu||  
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 |||

5 Atha kho te mānavakā kupitā anattamanā yena  
 Lohicco brāhmano tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā  
 Lohiccā brāhmanam etad avocum||| Yagghe bhavam  
 jāneyya samano Mahā-Kaccāno brahmanānam mante <sup>8</sup>  
 ekamsena apavadatī patikkosati|||

Evam vutte Lohicco bhāhmano kupito ahoṣi <sup>9</sup> anatta-  
 mano|||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmanassa etad ahoṣi||| Na  
 kho pana me tam <sup>10</sup> patirūpam yo ham aññadatthu māna-  
 vakānam yeva sutvā samanā Mahā-Kaccānam akkosey-  
 yam <sup>11</sup> paribhāseyyam|| yam nūnāham upasankamitvā  
 puccheyyanti|||

7 Atha kho Lohicco brāhmano tehi mānavakehi sad-  
 dham yenaṣmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasankamī|| upasanka-

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> pātopmānañca; S<sup>1</sup> pāposinānañca; S<sup>3</sup>  
 pāpāsinañca <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vanka

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> majjanāni, S<sup>3</sup> has nāni, but one ma is put before  
 udakā ca <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vanna

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñcikkha (S<sup>3</sup> kiñcakkha)-bhādhana

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> akhīlam <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mantam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits ahoṣi <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits me, S<sup>1</sup> omits pana

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts virujjheyyam



mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi|| sam-  
modaniyam katham sālāniyam vītisāetvā ekam antam  
nīsīdi|||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo āyasman-  
tam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca||| Āgamamsu nu<sup>1</sup>khvīdha  
bho Kaccāna ambhākam sambahulā antevāsikā katthahā-  
rakā mānavakā tī|||

Āgamamsu khvīdha<sup>2</sup> te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā  
katthaharakā mānavakā tī|||

Ahu pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi mānavakehi saddhim<sup>3</sup>  
kocid eva kathāsallāpoti<sup>4</sup>|||

Ahu kho me<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa tehi mānavakehi saddhim kocid  
eva kathāsallāpo tī|||

Yathā katham pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi mānavakehi  
saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti|||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi mānavakehi saddhim ahosi  
kathāsallāpo<sup>6</sup>|||

Siluttamā pubbatārā ahesum  
te brāhmaṇā ye puñnam saranti|||  
pe||

Akhilam sabbabhūtesu  
So maggo brahmapattiyā tī|||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi mānavakehi<sup>7</sup> saddhim  
ahosi kathāsallāpoti|||

9 Aguttadvāro<sup>8</sup> tī bhavam Kaccāno āha|| Kittāvatā nu  
kho<sup>9</sup> Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotīti|||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpam dīvā piya-  
rūpe rūpe adhimuccati | appiyarūpe vyāpajjati|| anupatthi-  
tāya satiyā<sup>10</sup> ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits nu

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit saddhim

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> osallāposoti

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add tī

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Repeated by B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B insert bho

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupatthitakāya satī always

paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathāssa<sup>1</sup> te  
uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na<sup>2</sup> niruj-  
jhanti||

11-14 Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghā-  
yitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| Kāyena photthabbam  
phusitvā||

15 Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhi-  
muccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupatthitāya  
satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññā-  
vimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti||

16 Evam kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti||

17 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna  
yāvañcidam bhotā<sup>3</sup> Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno<sup>4</sup>  
aguttadvāro ti akkhāto|| Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti<sup>5</sup> bha-  
vam Kaccāno āha|| kittāvata nu kho bho Kaccāna gutta-  
dvāro hotīti||

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam dīsvā  
piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati||  
upatthitāya satiyā<sup>6</sup> ca viharati appamānacetaso|| tañca  
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti||  
yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
nirujjhanti||

19-22 Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghā-  
yitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| Kāyena photthabbam  
phusitvā||

23 Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhī-  
muccati|| appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati|| upatthitāya satiyā ca  
viharati appamānacetaso|| tañ cetovimuttim paññāvimut-  
tim yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

24 Evam kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti||

25 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthassa always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti na here and further on <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhokātā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samāno <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>f-3</sup> upa (S<sup>3</sup> uppa here) tthita kāya satī

yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāio ca samāno guttadvāio akkhāto|| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paticehannam vā vivaṇṇeyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti||<sup>1</sup> evam eva<sup>2</sup> bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saṇaṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca|| Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saṇaṇam gatam|| Yathā ca bhavam<sup>3</sup> Kaccāno Makkarakate upāsakakulāni upasankamati<sup>4</sup> evam evam Lohiccakulam upasankamatu|| tattha ye mānavakā vā mānavikā vā bhavantam Kaccānam abhivādessanti paccupatthissanti āsanam vā udakam vā dassanti tesam tam bhavissati digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti||

### 133 (10) *Verahaccāni*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Udāyī<sup>4</sup> Kāmandāyam viharati Todeyyassa brāhmanassa Ambavane||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaniyā antevāsī manavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Udāyīnā saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sālānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho tam mānavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesā samādapesi samuttejesā sampahamsesi<sup>1</sup>

4 Atha kho so mānavako āyasmatā Udāyīnā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyāsānā yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasankamī upasankamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim etad avoca Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samano Udāyī dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam pariyośānaka-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dakkhantī

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evam evam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Bhagavam and further on Bhagavantam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyī always

lyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisud-  
dham brahmacariyam pakāsetitī|||

5 Tena hi tvam mānavaka mama vacanena samanam  
Udāyim nīmantehi svātanāya bhattenātī|||

Evam hoti ti kho so mānavako Verahaccānigottāya  
brāhmaniyā patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasankamī||  
upasankamītvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca||| Adhi-  
vāsetu kira bhavam Udāyī amhākam<sup>1</sup> ācariyabhariyāya  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaniyā svātanāya bhattantī|||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhībāvena|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pub-  
banhasamayam nīvāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Vera-  
haccānigottāya brāhmaniyā nīvesanam tenupasankamī||  
upasankamītvā paññatte āsane nīsīdi|||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmanī āyasmantam  
Udāyim panitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā  
santappesi sampavāresi|||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmanī āyasmantam  
Udāyim bhuttāvim onitapattapānim pādukā ārohitvā uce-  
āsane nīsīditvā sīsam ogunthitvā<sup>2</sup> āyasmantam Udāyim  
etad avoca||| Bhana samana dhammantī|||

Bhavissati bhagīni samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pak-  
kāmi|||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so mānavako yenāyasmā Udāyī  
tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā āyasmatā Udāyīnā sad-  
dhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sālānīyam vitisā-  
retvā ekam antam nīsīdi||| Ekam antam nīsinnam kho  
tam mānavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya san-  
dassesā samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi|||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so mānavako āyasmatā Udāyīnā  
dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito  
sampahamsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brah-  
manī tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā Verahaccānigottam  
brāhmanim etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samano  
Udāyī dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhakalyānam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āyasmākam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okunthitā, B<sup>1-2</sup> ogunditvā

pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-  
punnam parisuddham bhihmacariyam pakāseti||

11 Evam eva<sup>1</sup> pana tvam mānavaka samanassa  
Udāyissa vannam bhāsasi|| samano panudāyī<sup>2</sup> Bhana  
samana<sup>3</sup> dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini  
samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsana vihaṇam<sup>4</sup> pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukā arohitvā ucece  
āsane nisiditvā sisam ogunthitvā<sup>5</sup> etad avoca Bhana  
samana dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto  
dhammagāravati||

13 Tena tvam mānavaka mama vacanena samanam  
Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhattanāti||

Evam bhoti<sup>6</sup> kho so mānavako Verahaccānigottāya  
brāhmaniyā patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasankamī||  
upasankamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivā-  
setu kua bhavam Udāyī ambhākam<sup>7</sup> ācariyabharīyāya<sup>8</sup>  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaniyā svātānāya bhattanāti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhībhāvena||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena  
pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaniyā nivesanam tenupasan-  
kamī|| Upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmanī āyasmantam  
Udāyim paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā  
santappesi sampavāsesi||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmanī āyasmantam  
Udāyim bhuttāvim onītapattapānim pādukā orohitvā nīce  
āsane nisiditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad  
avoca|| Kismīnu kho bhante satī arahanto sukhadukkham  
paññāpentī kismim asatī arahanto sukhadukkham na  
paññāpentī||

17 Cakkhusmim kho bhagim satī arahanto sukhaduk-  
kham paññāpentī|| Cakkhusmim asatī arahanto sukhaduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omī pan

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī samana

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okun<sup>o</sup>

<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hoīti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asmākam ; S<sup>3</sup> āyasmā akam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āca(S<sup>3</sup>-cca-)riyāya<sup>o</sup>

kham na paññāpentī|| la|| Jivhāya satī arahanto sukhaduk-  
kham paññāpentī|| jivhāya aṣaṭī arahanto sukhadukkham na  
paññāpentī|| la|| Manasmim satī arahanto sukhadukkham  
paññāpentī|| manasmim asaṭī arahanto sukhadukkham  
na paññāpentī||

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam  
Udāyim etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam  
bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikuḍḍitam vā ukkuḍḍeyya  
paticchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācik-  
kheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto  
rūpāni dakkhenti|| evaṃ eva ayyena Udāyinaṃ anekapaṇi-  
yāyena dhammo pakāsita|| Esāham ayya<sup>1</sup> Udāyi tam<sup>2</sup>  
Bhagavantam saṇaṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhik-  
khusanghañca|| upāsikam maṃ ayyo Udāyi dhāretu ajja-  
tagge pānupetam saṇaṇam gatanti||

Gahapativaggo tatiyo<sup>3</sup>||

Tassuddānam||

Vesālī Vajji Nālandā||

Bhāradvāja<sup>4</sup> Sono ca Ghosita||

Hālidako<sup>5</sup> Nakulapitā||

Lohicca Verahaccānī<sup>6</sup>||

#### CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 134 (1) *Devadhakkano*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Devada-  
hannāma Sakkānam<sup>7</sup> nīgame<sup>8</sup>||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Nāham  
bhikkhave sabbesaṃñeva bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyata-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhante, S<sup>3</sup> ayyam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Udāyinaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Hālidhako, S<sup>1</sup> Haliddāko, S<sup>3</sup> Haliddikā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Verahaccaṇṇī, B<sup>2</sup> occavāti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakyānam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nīgame

nesu appamādena karaniyanti vadāmi|| Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaniyanti vadāmi||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā vusitavanto katakaraniyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikhinabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaniyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

4 Katam<sup>1</sup> tesam appamādena<sup>2</sup> abhabbā te pamajjitum||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā<sup>2</sup> appattamānasā anuttarāyam yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena<sup>3</sup> karaniyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

6 Santī bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussa cittam na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā āraddham hoti viriyam asallīnam|| upatthitā satī asammutthā<sup>4</sup>|| passaddho kāyo asāraddho|| samāhitam cittam ekaggam|| Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādashalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaniyanti vadāmi||

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe|| Santī bhikkhave jivhā<sup>o</sup> kāya<sup>o</sup>||

11 Santī bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussacittam na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā āraddham hoti viriyam asallīnam|| upatthitā satī asammutthā<sup>5</sup>|| passaddho kāyo asāraddho|| samāhitam cittam ekaggam|| Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādashalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaniyanti vadāmiti |

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katam (?), S<sup>3</sup> natam distinctly, B<sup>1,2</sup> katham, corrected in B<sup>2</sup> to katam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ye kho

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> nesāham bhī<sup>o</sup> āyatanesu nāppamādena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> appamutthā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apammutthā

135 (2) *Sangayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khano vo patiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Ditthā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyataniḱā nāma nīrayā||| Tattha yam kiñci cakkhunā<sup>1</sup> rūpam passatī|| anittharūpaññeva<sup>2</sup> passatī no ittharūpam|| akantarūpaññeva passatī no kantarūpam|| amanāparūpaññeva passatī no manāparūpam||| Yam kiñci sotena saddam sunatī||| Yam kiñci ghānena gandham ghāyatī||| Yam kiñci jivhāya rasam sāyatī||| Yam kiñci kāyena photthabbam phusatī||| Yam kiñci manasā dhammam vijānātī|| anittharūpaññeva va vijānātī no ittharūpam|| akantarūpaññeva vijānātī no kantarūpam|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānātī no manāparūpam|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khano vo patiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Ditthā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyataniḱā nāma saggā||| Tattha yam kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passatī|| ittharūpaññeva passatī no anittharūpam|| kantarūpaññeva passatī no akantarūpam|| manāparūpaññeva passatī no amanāparūpam|| gha|| Yam kiñci jivhāya sāyatī|| la||| Yam kiñci manasā dhammam vijānātī|| ittharūpaññeva vijānātī no anittharūpam|| kantarūpaññeva vijānātī no akantarūpam|| manāparūpaññeva vijānātī no amanāparūpam|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khano vo patiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyatī|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpāḱā mā bhikkhave devamanussā<sup>3</sup> rūpasamuditā|| rūpaviparināma vuḱāganīrodhā dukkham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave devamanussā viharantī||| Saddāḱā mā||| Gandhārāmā||| Rasārāmā||| Photthabbāḱā mā|| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha cakkhunā yam kiñci

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anittha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> devā<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkhā always



devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-  
viparinānaviāganīrodhā dukkham bhikkhave devama-  
nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho  
rūpānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīna-  
vañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam viditvā na rūpārāmo na  
rūparato na rūpasamudito<sup>1</sup> 1 rūpaviparinānaviāganīrodhā  
sukham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānam||  
Gandhānam|| Rasānam|| Phothhabbānam|| Dham-  
mānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādanca ādinavañca  
nissaranañca yathābhūtam viditvā na dhammārāmo na  
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammaviparināma-  
viāganīrodhā<sup>3</sup> sukho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tathāgato viharatīti||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā 1 idam vatvā<sup>5</sup> Sugato athāpiam  
pi etad avoca satthā||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā||  
itthā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthīti vuccati<sup>6</sup> 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammatā||  
Yattha cete mujjhanti|| tam tesam dukkhasammatam|| 2 ||

Sukham dittham ariyehi<sup>7</sup>|| sakkā yassa nirodhanam<sup>8</sup> ||  
paccanikam idam hoti|| sabbalokena dassanam<sup>9</sup> 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||  
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammam durājanam<sup>10</sup>|| sammulhettha<sup>11</sup> avid-  
dasu||

nivutānam<sup>12</sup> tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassatam|| 5 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats sukham, B<sup>1-2</sup> have sukho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhammanaviparināmanavirāga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> sākho    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vatvāna

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vuccanti, S<sup>3</sup> yāvatatthīti vuccati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhanti ditthemariyehi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkāyassuparodhanam    <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passatam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassā<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>1-2</sup> passa<sup>o</sup> duvijānam

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampamulhettha    <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nivutānam

Satañca vivatam hoti|| āloko passatam idha||  
santikena vjānanti|| mahāḍhammassa <sup>1</sup> kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi <sup>2</sup>||  
Māadheyyānupannehi|| nāyam dhammo <sup>3</sup> susambud-  
dho <sup>4</sup>|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatīa-m-aīyehi|| padam sambuddham arahatī||  
Yam padam sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavātī|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpasa-  
muditā|| rūpaviparināmavirāgañirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave  
devamanussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā|||  
Rasārāmā||| Photthabbārāmā||| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave  
devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-  
parināmavirāgañirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā  
viharanti|||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave ariham sammāsambuddho  
rūpānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-  
vañca nissaiyanañca yathābhūtam viditvā na rūpārāmo  
na rūparato na rūpasamudito|| 5 rūpaviparināmavirāgañi-  
rodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharatī||| Saddānam|||  
Gandhānam||| Rasānam||| Photthabbānam||| Dham-  
mānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca  
nissaiyanañca yathābhūtam viditvā na dhammārāmo na  
dhammarato na dhammasamudito <sup>5</sup>|| dhammaviparināma-  
virāgañirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatī|||

### 137 (4) *Palāsīnā* 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo  
pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī||| Kiñca bhikkhave na  
tumhākam|||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha||  
tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī|| la||| Jivhā na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> magā°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhavayogānu°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maggo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °budho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na here

tumhākam tam pajahatha|| sã vo pahinã<sup>1</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahino hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tinakatthasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kaṇheyya api nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe jano haratī vā dahatī vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahino hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti||

### 138 (5) *Palāsina* 2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tinakattham, la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

### 139 (6) *Hetunā ajjhata* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam<sup>1</sup> yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi<sup>2</sup> anicco aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto niccam bhavissati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamvopahinam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts paccayo

4-5 Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppadāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto niccā bhavissatī|| la|||

8 Mano anicco|| yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo  
manassa uppadāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūto bhik-  
khavē<sup>1</sup> mano kuto niccō bhavissatī|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindatī|| la||| Jivhāya pi nibbindatī|| la|||  
Manasīm pi nibbindatī||| Nibbindam viṇaṇṇatī|| pe||  
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī|||

### 140 (7) *Hetunā ajjhata 2*

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| yo pi hetu yo pi  
paccayo cakkhussa uppadāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasam-  
bhūtā bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukhā bhavissatī|||  
Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppadāya kuto sukhā bhavissatī||| Kāyo|| pe|||

8 Mano dukkho|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa  
uppadāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūto bhikkhave mano  
kuto sukho bhavissatī|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī|||

### 141 (8) *Hetunā ajjhata 3*

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi pac-  
cayo cakkhussa uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā  
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissatī||| la|||

6-7 Jivhā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto attā bhavissatī|||

Kāyo|||

8 Mano anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

---

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano  
kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 142 (9) *Hetunā bāhira 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potthabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammā-  
nam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| la||<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 143 (10) *Hetunā bāhira 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-  
mānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-  
khave dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 144 (11) *Hetunā bāhira 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-  
mānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> nāpaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti<sup>1</sup>!

Devadahavaggo catuttho<sup>2</sup>||

Tassuddānam<sup>1</sup>||

Devadahakhano Sangayha<sup>3</sup>||

Agayha + dve honti<sup>5</sup> Palāsinā<sup>6</sup>||

Hetunā pi tayo vuttā<sup>1</sup>||

Duve<sup>7</sup> ajjhatta-bāhūāti<sup>1</sup>||

## CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀNAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

### 145 (1) *Kammam*

2 Navapurānāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanūodham kammanūodhagāminiñca patipadam<sup>1</sup> tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti<sup>8</sup>||

3 Katamam bhikkhave purānakammam<sup>9</sup>||

Cakkhum bhikkhave purānakammam abhisankhatam abhisañcetayitam vedaniyam datthabbam<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> Jivhā purānakammam<sup>10</sup> abhisankhatā abhisañcetayitā vedaniyā datthabbā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> Mano purānakammam<sup>11</sup> abhisankhato abhisañcetayito vedaniyo datthabbo<sup>12</sup>||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave purānakammam<sup>1</sup>||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave navakammam<sup>13</sup>|| Yam kho bhikkhave etaṃhi kammam karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idam vuccati bhikkhave navakammam<sup>1</sup>||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanūrodho<sup>1</sup>|| Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikammamanokammassa<sup>14</sup> nirodhā

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sagayha, B<sup>2</sup> samgayha, B<sup>1</sup> pagayha

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> hoti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> palāsinam, B<sup>1</sup> ma (B<sup>2</sup> pa-)naṣinā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te kho

<sup>8</sup> sādhukam<sup>o</sup> oti is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purāṇam<sup>o</sup> always <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> okammā <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> okammo

<sup>12</sup> While S<sup>1-3</sup> do not omit Sotam . . Ghānam . . Kāyo, they omit Mano . . .

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> navam kammam always

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kāyakammam vacikammam manokammam

vimuttim<sup>1</sup> phusati || ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammanodho ||

6 Katamā<sup>2</sup> ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī patipadā ||

Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo seyyathidam sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī<sup>3</sup> ||

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammanodhagāminī patipadā ||

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā puānakam mam<sup>4</sup> desitam navakammam || desito kammanodho || desitā kammanodhagāminī patipadā ||

8 Yam kho bhikkhave satthāiā karanīyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya katam<sup>5</sup> vo<sup>6</sup> tam mayā ||

9 Etāni bhikkhave iukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgāṇāni jhāyatha<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave mā pamādattha<sup>8</sup> mā pacchāvippa-tisārino ahuvattha<sup>9</sup> || Ayam vo<sup>7</sup> amhākam<sup>8</sup> anusāsanti<sup>9</sup> ||

### 146 (2) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave patipadam dēssis-sāmi<sup>1</sup> tam sunātha || pa<sup>2</sup> || katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā<sup>10</sup> patipadā ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati || Rūpā aniccāti passati || Cakkhuvinnānam aniccanti passati || Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā passati || tam pi Aniccanti passati ||

4-5 Sotam<sup>1</sup> , Ghānam<sup>2</sup> ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati || Rasā aniccāti passati || Jivhāvinñānam aniccanti passati Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimutti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has katam kammam (kampam)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vo tam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nījāyatha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pahadattha <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho , S<sup>3</sup> o (?) between the lines

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tamhākam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsati <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osappāya always

passatī|| Yam pīdam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitam sukhā vā dukkhā vā adukkhamasukhā vā|| tam pi aniccanti passatī||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano aniccoti passatī|| Dhammā aniccāti passatī|| Manoviññānam aniccanti passatī|| Manosamphasso aniccoti passatī|| Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitam sukhā vā dukkhā vā adukkhamasukhā vā|| tam pi aniccanti passatī|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadāti|||

### 147 (3) Sappāya 2

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave patipadam desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| pa||| katamā ca sā <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave nibbānasappāyāpatipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passatī|| Rūpā dukkhāti passatī|| Cakkhuvīññānam dukkhanti passatī|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passatī|| Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitam sukhā vā dukkhā vā adukkhamasukhā vā tam pi dukkhanti passatī|||

4-7 Sotam||| Ghānam||| Jivhā dukkhā ti passatī||| la|||

8 Mano dukkhoti|| Dhammā dukkhā ti|| Manoviññānam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitam sukhā vā dukkhā vā adukkhamasukhā vā|| tam pi Dukkanti passatī|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā patipadāti|||

### 148 (4) Sappāya 3

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave patipadam desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| la||| Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passatī|| Rūpā anattā ti passatī|| Cakkhuvīññānam anattāti passatī|| Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passatī|| Yam pīdam cakkhu-



samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| tampi Anattā ti passati||

4-7 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā anattāti passati|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anattāti passati|| Dhammā anattāti passati|| Manoviññānam| Manosamphasso|| Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi anattāti passati||

9 Avam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadāti||

### 149 (5) *Sappāya* 4

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave patipadam desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| la||

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadā||

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| cakkhum niccam vā aniccām vā ti|| Aniccām bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kalam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Rupā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| Cakkhuvīññānam| Cakkhusamphasso|| la|| Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi niccam vā aniccām vā ti|| Aniccām bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kalam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante

4-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mañi<sup>1</sup>||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave śutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāne pi nibbindati Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tasmim

<sup>1</sup> Mano is complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

nibbindatī|| nibbindam virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

10 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadā tī||

### 150 (6) *Anterasi*

3 Anantevāsikam<sup>1</sup> idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam  
vussatī anācariyakam.||

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkham  
na phāsum<sup>2</sup> viharatī|| Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu  
anācariyako<sup>3</sup> sukham<sup>4</sup> phāsum viharatī||

5 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako  
dukkham na phāsum viharatī||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam dīsvā  
uppijanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saiasankappā saññoja-  
niyā tyassa<sup>5</sup> antovasanti antassa vasanti<sup>6</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā tī|| tasmā Santevāsiko<sup>7</sup> tī vuccatī|| Te<sup>8</sup> nam  
samudācaranti|| samudācaranti nam<sup>9</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā tī|| tasmā Sācariyako tī vuccatī|| la||

7-8 Puna ca paīam bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddam  
sutvā|| ghānena gandham ghāyivā||

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya  
rasam sāyivā uppijanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saiasan-  
kappā saññojaniyā|| pe|| Puna ca param bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā  
dhammam viññāya uppijanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>10</sup>  
sarasankappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa antovasanti antassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Antevāsikam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> phāsu always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, add vā <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tyassa always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvassa (S<sup>3</sup> anvāssa-)vasanti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko, S<sup>3</sup> has the same, a being erased,  
whence sānteo

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tenē

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī samudācaranti nam

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>; written but erased in S<sup>3</sup>

vasanti<sup>1</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā|| tasmā Santevāsiko<sup>2</sup> ti vuccati|| te nam<sup>3</sup> samudācaranti samudācanti nam<sup>4</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati||

12 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko<sup>5</sup> sācariyako dukkham na phāsum viharati||

13 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukham phāsum viharati||

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saiasankappā saññojanīyā|| tyassa na antovasanti nassa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na nam<sup>6</sup> samudācanti na<sup>7</sup> samudācaranti nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

15-18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| Kāyena potthabbam phusitvā||

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>8</sup> saiasankappā saññojanīyā tyassa na antovasanti<sup>9</sup> nassa antovasanti<sup>10</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na nam samudācanti na samudācaranti nam<sup>11</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

20 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukham phāsum viharati||

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vuccati<sup>12</sup> anācariyakam||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvāsavasanti, the word, written between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>, is not very distinct

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko as before, S<sup>3</sup> antevāsiko, B<sup>2</sup> sānteo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tenatam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits samudācaranti nam

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāntevāsiko <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> te nenam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts tam between na and samud<sup>o</sup> omitting the following nam, S<sup>3</sup> omits the whole <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antova(S<sup>3</sup>-vā-)sissanti <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antevāsanti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na nam samudācaranti; missing in S<sup>3</sup>-

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkham na phāsum viharatī|| anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukham phāsum viharatī||

### 151 (7) *Kimattīya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paṇibbājakā evam puccheyyum|| Kim atthi yam āvuso samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatī|| evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha||

4 Dukkassa kho āvuso yassa paṇiññāya<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paṇibbājakā evam puccheyyum|| Katamam pana tam āvuso<sup>2</sup> dukkham yassa paṇiññāya samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatī, evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha||

6-11 Cakkhum kho āvuso dukkham tassa paṇiññāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī|| Rūpā dukkhā tesam paṇiññāya brahmacariyam vussatī|| Cakkhūsamphasso dukkho tassa paṇiññāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī||<sup>3</sup> Yam piḍam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā adukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkham|| tassa paṇiññāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī||

12 Idam kho āvuso dukkham yassa paṇiññāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī||

13 Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthātī||

### 152 (8) *Atthi nu kho paṇiyāyo*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave paṇiyāyo|| yam paṇiyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatīeva<sup>4</sup> saddhāya aññatīa rūciyā aññatīānussavā aññatīākārapaṇivattakā aññatīa ditthi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṇiññattham

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso<sup>7</sup>

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññattho always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññāma vyākāreyya|| Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyam katama karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānāti ti||<sup>1</sup>

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||<sup>2</sup>

5 Atthi bhikkhave paṇiyāyo|| yama paṇiyāyama āgama  
bhikkhu aññāti eva saddhāya aññāti dīttinijjhānakhanti-  
yā aññāma vyākāreyya|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacari-  
yam katama karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti ti pajānāti||

6 Katama ca bhikkhave paṇiyāyo|| yama paṇiyāyama  
āgama bhikkhu aññāti eva saddhāya|| pe|| aññāti dītti-  
nijjhānakhantiyā aññāma vyākāroti Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpama disvā  
santama vā ajjhattama iṅgadosamohama Atthi me ajjhattama  
iṅgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantama vā ajjhattama iṅgadosa-  
mohama Natthi me ajjhattama iṅgadosamohoti pajānāti||  
Yantama<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpama disvā santama  
vā ajjhattama iṅgadosamohama Atthi me ajjhattama iṅgado-  
samohoti pajānāti|| asantama vā ajjhattama iṅgadosamohama  
Natthi me ajjhattama iṅgadosamohoti pajānāti|| api nu me  
bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā iuciyā vā vedi-  
tabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākārapaṇivattakkena vā vedi-  
tabbā dīttinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti||

No hetama bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā  
ti||

Evama bhante||

Āyama kho bhikkhave paṇiyāyo|| yama paṇiyāyama āgama  
bhikkhu aññāti eva saddhāya aññāti iuciyā aññāti ānus-  
savā aññātrākārapaṇivattakkā aññātrādīttinijjhānakhantiyā  
aññāma vyākāroti Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katama  
karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti ti pajānāti||

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotama saddama  
sutvā|| pe|| Ghānena gandhama ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasama  
sāvitvā|| Kāyena potthabbama phusitvā||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajānāmiti always    <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santama    <sup>4</sup> 10 (Jivhāya . .) is complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

12 Punacā param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam iāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya santam vā ajjhattam iāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam iāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā vedittabbā|| pe|| ditthimijjhānakhanṭiyā vā vedittabbāti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya dīsvā vedittabbāti||

Evam bhante||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave paṇiyāyo|| yam paṇiyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatīa iuciṇyā aññatīānussavā aññatrākārāparivittakkā aññatīa ditthimijjhānakhanṭiyā aññam vyākaroṭi|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam kaniyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

### 153 (9) *Indriya*

2 Atha kho aññataṃ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotīti||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyānupassī<sup>1</sup> viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindam vujjati|| la|| Vimutasmī vimuttamhīti ñānam hotī|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam|| katam kaniyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataṃ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
kamaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe.||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante  
vuccatī kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
dhammam deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vaca-  
nāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya niro-  
dhāya patipanno hoti|| Dhammānuddhammapatipanno bhik-  
khūti alam vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>1</sup>  
virāgā<sup>1</sup> nirodhā<sup>1</sup> anupādā vimutto hoti|| Ditthadhamma-  
nibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jīvā|| Kāya||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
dhammam deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vaca-  
nāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
patipanno hoti|| Dhammānuddhammapatipanno bhikkhūti  
alam vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>2</sup> virāgā  
nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| Ditthadhammanibbānap-  
atto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyati|| 3

Navapurānavaggo pañcama<sup>4</sup> ||

Tassuddānam ||

Kammam cattāni<sup>5</sup> Sappāyā<sup>1</sup> Anantevāsī Kimatthiyā<sup>6</sup> ||  
Atthinukhopariyāyo|| Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti<sup>7</sup> ||

Tatra Vagguddānam ||<sup>8</sup>

Yogakkhemi ca Loka ca<sup>9</sup> Gahapatī Devadahena ca||  
Navapurānena paññāsam|| tatiyam tena vuccatī<sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add va between the lines

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vacanāya

<sup>4</sup> After the uddānam in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 ca (S<sup>1</sup> cā-)iya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attikā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cattī instead of te<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḥhemañca lokañca

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccatī

## PAÑÑĀSAM CATUTTHAM

## CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Aniccam yeva bhikkhave cakkhum Aniccanti passatī||  
sāyam<sup>1</sup> hotī sammāditthī|| sammāsampassam nibbindatī  
nandikkhayā iāgakkhayo iāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||  
Nandūiāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttantī vuccatī||

4-7 Aniccam yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sotam Aniccanti  
passatī|| ghānam Aniccanti passatī|| jīvham<sup>2</sup> Aniccanti  
passatī|| kāyam Aniccanti passatī||

8 Aniccam yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu manam Aniccanti  
passatī|| sāyam hotī sammāditthī|| sammāpassam nibbin-  
datī nandikkhayā iāgakkhayo iāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||  
Nandūiāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttantī vuccatī||

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya 2*

3 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccā tī pas-  
satī|| sāyam hotī sammāditthī|| sammāpassam nibbin-  
datī|| nandikkhayā iāgakkhayo iāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||  
Nandūiāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttantī vuccatī||

4-8 Anicce yeva bhikkhave sadde|| gandhe|| iase|| phot-  
thabbe|| dhamme Aniccā tī passatī|| sāyam hotī sammādit-  
thī|| sammāpassam nibbindatī nandikkhayā iāgakkhayo  
iāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| Nandūiāgakkhayā cittam  
suvimuttantī vuccatī||

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasī karotha|| cakkha-  
nīcatam<sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtam, samanupassatha|| Cakkhum  
bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasī karonto cakkhanīcca-  
tam<sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto cakkhusmim pi  
nibbindatī|| nandikkhayā iāgakkhayo iāgakkhayā nandik-  
khayo|| Nandūiāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttantī vuccatī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sāssa always<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 jīvā<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cakkhuanīcatam



4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasī karotha|| Ghānam||

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasī karotha|| jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasī karotha|| jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasī karonto jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati|| pe|| cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatī||

7-8 Kāyam|| Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasī karotha|| manānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasī karonto manānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasampi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā iṅgakkhayo iṅgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatī||

#### 158 (4) *Nandikkhaya 4*

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasī karotha|| rūpānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasī karonto rūpānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā iṅgakkhayo iṅgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatī||

4-7 Sadde|| Gandhe|| Potthabbe|| Kāye||

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasī karotha|| dhammānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasī karonto dhammānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā iṅgakkhayo iṅgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatī||

#### 159 (5) *Jivakambavane 1*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane||

2 Tattha kho Bhagava bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti|| la||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati||| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rupā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuvīññānam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| pe|| tam pī Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|||

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| la|| Yam pīdam mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā<sup>1</sup> tam pī Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyatīti|||

### 160 (6) *Jivakambāraṇe 2*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambāraṇe|||

2 Tatīa kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi|| la||<sup>1</sup>

3 Patissallāne<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patissallīnassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>2</sup>||| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuvīññānam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā vedayitam|| pe|| tam pī Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

5-8 Sotam||| Ghānam||| Jivhā||| Kāyo|||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā|| Manovīññānam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> patissallīno here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Aniccanti yathabhūtam  
okkhāyati||

10 Patisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha, patisallī-  
nassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtam okkhāyati||

### 161 (7) *Kotthiko* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā||  
pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko  
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā  
sankhittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato  
dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto  
vihareyyanti||

Yam kho Kotthika aniccam<sup>2</sup> tatīa te chando pahā-  
tabbo|| Kiñca Kotthika aniccam||

4 Cakkhum kho<sup>2</sup> Kotthika aniccam tatīa te chando  
pahātabbo Rupā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cak-  
khuvīññānam aniccam tatīa te chando pahātabbo|| Cak-  
khusamphasso anicco tatīa te chando pahātabbo|| Yam  
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam su-  
kham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anic-  
cam tatīa te chando pahātabbo||

5-6 Sotam|| Ghānam||

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rasā aniccā||  
Jivhāvīññānam Jivhāsamphasso|| Yam pidam jivhā-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā duk-  
kham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi aniccam tatīa te  
chando pahātabbo||

8-9 Kāyo|| Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo||  
Dhammā aniccā Manovīññānam aniccam manosamphasso||  
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi  
aniccam tatīa te chando pahātabbo||

10 Yam kho Kotthika aniccam tatīa te chando pahātab-  
boti||

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> Koṭṭhito always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in Sr.<sup>3</sup>

162 (8) *Kotthiko* 2

2-3 Atha kho<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> vihareyyanti<sup>1</sup>

Yam kho Kotthika dukkham tatīa te chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> ||  
kiñca Kotthika dukkham<sup>1</sup> ||

4 Cakkhum kho<sup>2</sup> Kotthika dukkham tatra te chando  
pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> Rūpā dukkhā tatīa te chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> ||  
Cakkhuviññānam dukkham tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> ||  
Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatīa te chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> ||  
Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā<sup>1</sup> || tam pi  
dukkham tatīa te chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> ||

5-8 Sotam dukkham<sup>1</sup> || Ghānam dukkham<sup>1</sup> || Jivhā-  
dukkhā<sup>1</sup> || Kāyo dukkho<sup>1</sup> ||

9 Mano dukkho tatīa te chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> Mano  
samphasso<sup>1</sup> || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā up-  
pajjati vedayitam<sup>1</sup> tam pi dukkham tatīa te chando  
pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> ||

10 Yam kho Kotthika dukkham tatīa te chando pahā-  
tabbo ti<sup>1</sup> ||

163 (9) *Kotthika* 3

2-3 Ekam antam la<sup>1</sup> vihareyyanti<sup>1</sup>

Yo kho Kotthika anattā tatīa te chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> ||  
Ko ca Kotthika anattā<sup>1</sup> ||

4 Cakkhum kho Kotthika anattā tatīa te chando pahā-  
tabbo<sup>1</sup> Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> Cakkhuviñ-  
ñānam anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> Cakkhusamphasso  
anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> || Yam pidam cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkhamasukham vā<sup>1</sup> || tam pi anattā tatra te chando  
pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ||

5-8 Sotam<sup>1</sup> || Ghānam<sup>1</sup> || Jivhā<sup>1</sup> || Kāyo<sup>1</sup> ||

9 Mano anattā tatīa te chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> Dhammā  
anattā<sup>1</sup> Manoviññānam<sup>1</sup> Manosamphasso<sup>1</sup> Yam pidam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have Ekamantam nisinnō kho<sup>1</sup> odesetu —pe—

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat here cakkhuviññānam . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam, pe|| tam pi  
anattā tatra chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup>

10 Yo kho Kotthika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo  
ti, |

### 164 (10) *Micchādittḥi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sankamī, pe' ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca, || Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham  
passato micchādittḥi pahiyatīti, ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato mic-  
chādittḥi pahiyati rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādittḥi  
pahiyati cakkhuvūññānam aniccato jānato passato mic-  
chādittḥi pahiyati cakkhusamphassam aniccato jānato  
passato micchādittḥi pahiyati, pa|| Yam pidam mano-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkhamasukkham vā, tam pi aniccato jānato passato  
micchādittḥi pahiyati, ||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchā-  
dittḥi pahiyatīti, ||

### 165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etad<sup>1</sup> avoca, || Katham nu kho bhante jānato  
katham passato sakkāyadittḥi pahiyatīti, ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato  
sakkāyadittḥi pahiyati<sup>1</sup> rūpe dukkhato jānato passato  
sakkāyadittḥi pahiyati cakkhuvūññānam dukkhato jānato  
passato sakkāyadittḥi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassam duk-  
khato jānato passato sakkāyadittḥi pahiyati, la<sup>1</sup> Yam  
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham  
vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukkham vā, tam pi dukkhato  
jānato passato sakkāyadittḥi pahiyati, ||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato micchādittḥi  
pahiyatīti

<sup>1</sup> Preceded in S<sup>1-3</sup> by Ekam antam . . Bhagavantam

166 (12) *Attano*

2-3 Etad<sup>1</sup> avoca||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato attānuditthi pahiyatī|||

4 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānuditthi pahiyatī|| rūpe anattato jānato passato attānuditthi pahiyatī|| cakkhuvīññānam anattato jānato passato attānuditthi pahiyatī|| cakkhusamphassam anattato jānato passato attānuditthi pahiyatī|| Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham-asukham vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānuditthi pahiyatī||

5-8 Sotam||| Ghānam||| Jivham||| Kāyam|||

9 Manam anattato jānato passato attānuditthi pahiyatī|| dhamme|| manovīññānam|| manosamphassam|| yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānuditthi pahiyatī

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato attānuditthi pahiyatī<sup>2</sup>|||

Nandikkhayavaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam|||

Nandikkhayena cattāro||

Jivakambavane dve<sup>3</sup>||

Koṭṭhikena<sup>4</sup> tayo vuttā<sup>1</sup>

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti||<sup>1</sup>

## CHAPTER II SATTHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) *Chandēna (attāhārasa) 1*

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatīa vo chando pahātabbo||  
kiñca bhikkhave aniccam|||

<sup>1</sup> As in the preceding sutta (p 147 n 1)

<sup>2</sup> This number is missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Koṭṭhikena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo' | Sotam||| Ghānam|||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā||| Kāyo aniccō|||

9 Mano aniccō tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti' |

(2) *Chandena* 2

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|||  
kiñca bhikkhave aniccā|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||| Sotam||| Ghānam |||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||| Kāyo aniccō

9 Mano aniccō tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabboti|||

(3) *Chandena* 3

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chandaīāgo pahātabbo||| kiñca bhikkhave aniccā|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chandaīāgo pahātabbo||| Sotam aniccā||| Ghānam|||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandaīāgo pahātabbo||| Kāyo

9 Mano aniccō tatra vo chandaīāgo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chandaīāgo pahātabbo ti' |

168 (4-6) *Chandena* 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo' rāgo pahātabbo' chandaīāgo pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhikkhave dukkham|||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo||| chandaīāgo pahātabbo|||

5-6 Sotam dukkham ||| Ghānam|||

7-8 Jivhā dukkhā||| Kāyo

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabbo' rāgo pahātabbo chandaīāgo pahātabbo |||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatīa vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandaīāgo pahātabbo tī||

**169** (7-9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatīa vo chando pahātabbo|| iāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandaīāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave  
anattā||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jihvā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatīa vo chando pahātabbo|| iāgo pahā-  
tabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatīa vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandaīāgo pahātabbo||

**170** (10-12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccā tatīa vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave  
aniccā||

4 Itūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatīa vo chando pahātabbo||  
iāgo pahātabbo|| chandaīāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| iāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandaīāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccā tatīa vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandaīāgo pahātabbo||

**171** (13-15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatīa vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhik-  
khav dukkham||

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā|| tatīa vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandaīāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatīa vo chando pahātabbo|| iāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandaīāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo tī||



**172** (16-18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatīa vo chando pahātabbo|| iāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandaīāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ca bhikkhave  
anattā ||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatīa vo chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā||

9 Dhammā anattā tatīa vo chando pahātabbo|| iāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandaīāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatīa vo chando pahātabbo||  
iāgo pahātabbo|| chandaīāgo pahātabbo ti||

**173** (19) *Atitena* (nara) 1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atitam|| Sotam||  
Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo Mano anicco atito||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindatī sotassīm pi nibbindatī|| ghānassīm pi  
nibbindatī jivhāva pi nibbindatī|| kāyassīm pi manassīm  
pi nibbindatī|| nibbindam viñajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimut-  
tassī vimuttamhīti ñānam hotī|| Khīnā jati vusitam brah-  
macariyam katam kamanīyam nāparā itthattāyāti pajā-  
nātīti||

(20) *Atitena* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgatam|| Sotam||  
Ghānam|| Jivhā aniccā anāgatā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco  
anāgato

9 Evam passam pe|| nāparā itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti||

(21) *Atitena* 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannam|| So-  
tam|| Ghānam||

6-8 Jivhā aniccā paccuppannā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco  
paccuppanno

9 Evam passam pe|| nāparā itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti||

**174** (22-24) *Attīna* 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam  
paccuppannam|| Sotam|| Ghānam||

6-8 Jivhā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|| Kāyo||  
Mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

**175** (25-27) *Attīna* 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccup-  
pannam|| Sotam|| Ghānam||

6-8 Jivhā anattā|| Kāyo|| Mano atīto anāgato paccup-  
panno||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

**176** (28-30) *Attīna (nava)* 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā||  
Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā  
aniccā anāgatā paccuppannā||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

**177** (31-33) *Attīna* 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā||  
Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā  
dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

**178** (34-36) *Attīna* 16, 17, 18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā||  
Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā  
anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

**179** (37) *Yadamicca (atthārasa)* 1

3 Cakkhūṃ bhikkhave aniccam atītam|| Yad aniccam

tam dukkham<sup>1</sup> yam dukkham tad anattā<sup>2</sup> yad anattā tam  
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti<sup>3</sup> Evam etam  
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabham<sup>4</sup> ||

4-7 Sotam aniccā<sup>5</sup> Ghānam aniccā<sup>6</sup> Jivhā  
aniccā<sup>7</sup> Kāyo aniccā<sup>8</sup> ||

8 Mano aniccā atīto<sup>9</sup> yad aniccā tam dukkham<sup>10</sup> yam  
dukkham tad anattā<sup>11</sup> yad anattā tam Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti<sup>12</sup> Evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datthabham<sup>13</sup> ||

9 Evam passam<sup>14</sup> pe<sup>15</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti<sup>16</sup> ||

(38) *Yadamecca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccā anāgatā<sup>1</sup> yad aniccā  
tam dukkham<sup>2</sup> yam dukkham tad anattā<sup>3</sup> yad anattā tam  
Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti<sup>4</sup> evam etam  
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabham<sup>5</sup> ||

4-7 Sotam aniccā<sup>6</sup> Ghānam aniccā<sup>7</sup> Jivhā anic-  
cā<sup>8</sup> Kāyo<sup>9</sup> ||

8 Mano aniccā anāgato<sup>10</sup> yad aniccā tam dukkham<sup>11</sup>  
yam dukkham tad anattā<sup>12</sup> yad anattā tam Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti<sup>13</sup> Evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datthabham<sup>14</sup> ||

9 Evam passam<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> pe<sup>17</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānāti<sup>18</sup> ||

(39) *Yadamecca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccā paccuppannam<sup>1</sup> yad  
aniccā tam dukkham<sup>2</sup> yam dukkham tad anattā<sup>3</sup> yad  
anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti<sup>4</sup>  
evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabham<sup>5</sup> ||

4-7 Sotam<sup>6</sup> Ghānam<sup>7</sup> Jivhā<sup>8</sup> Kāyo<sup>9</sup> ||

8 Mano aniccā paccuppanno<sup>10</sup> yad aniccā tam dukkham<sup>11</sup>  
yam dukkham tad anattā<sup>12</sup> yad anattā tam Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti<sup>13</sup> Evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datthabham<sup>14</sup> ||

9 Evam passam<sup>15</sup> pe<sup>16</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti<sup>17</sup> ||

**180** (40-42) *Yadamecca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannam|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhutam sammappaññāya datthabham||

4-7 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā dukkhā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno|| Yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabham||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāpam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**181** (43-45) *Yadamecca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannam|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabham||

4-7 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno|| Yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabham||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāpam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**182** (46-48) *Yadamecca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|| Yad aniccam tam dukkham|| Yam dukkham tad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabham||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabham||

9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāpam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**183** (49-51) *Yadamecca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||  
yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datthabbam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yam  
dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datthabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī-  
ti||

**184** (52-54) *Yadamecca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||  
yad anattā tam Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso  
attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya  
datthabbam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yad  
anattā tam Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti||  
Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**185** (55) *Ajḥhatta* (tayo) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| Sotam|| Ghānam||  
Jīvā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(56) *Ajḥhatta* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| Sotam|| Ghānam||  
Jīvā|| Kāyo|| Mano dukkho||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| Sotam|| Ghānam||  
 Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano dukkho||  
 9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

186 (58) *Bāhira* (tayo) 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| Saddā|| Gandhā||  
 Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā aniccā||  
 9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| Saddā|| Gandhā||  
 Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā dukkhā||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| Saddā|| Gandhā||  
 Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā aniccā||  
 9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

Satthi-peyyālam samattam <sup>1</sup> |||

Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup> |||

Chandenatthārasā <sup>3</sup> honti|

Atītena ca dve <sup>4</sup> nava <sup>5</sup> |

Yadaniccātthāiasā <sup>6</sup> vuttā |

Tayo ajjhata-bāhū <sup>7</sup> ||

Peyyālo satthiko vutto <sup>8</sup> ||

Buddhenādīcābandhunā tī |||

Suttantāni satthi <sup>9</sup> |||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °peyyālo samatto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrudo°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Chandena atthā°    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatthe instead of ca dve

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> navā, S<sup>3</sup> navā, B<sup>2</sup> na|| pa||    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccā atthā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhattam    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satthitā vuttā, S<sup>1</sup> vutta

<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only, B<sup>2</sup> has suttantānam

## CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo* 1

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano  
bhāsati|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo||  
mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā<sup>1</sup> udakannavo||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpa-  
mayo vego|| yo tam rūpamayam vegam sahatī ayam  
vuccatī bhikkhave atarī<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamuddam saūmim<sup>3</sup>  
sāvattam<sup>4</sup> sagāham sarakkhasam tinno pāragato thale  
titthatī brāhmano|| la||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayam  
vego|| Yo tam rasamayam vegam sahatī ayam vuccatī  
bhikkhave atarī jivhāsamuddam saūmim sāvattam sagāham  
sarakkhasam tinno pāragato thale titthatī brāhmano||  
la||

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dham-  
mamayo vego|| yo tam dhammavegam sahatī ayam vuccatī  
bhikkhave atarī manosamuddam saūmim sāvattam sa-  
gāham sarakkhasam tinno pāragato thale titthatī brāh-  
mano ti||

9 Idam avoca satthā<sup>5</sup> ||

Yo imam samuddam sagāham sarakkhasam||  
saūmibhayam<sup>6</sup> dubbaram accatarī||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo<sup>7</sup> ||  
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatī||

188 (2) *Samudda* 2

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> oīāsīm, S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat mahā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atarī; B<sup>2</sup> attanī always <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saummim always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāvattam always <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, B saummim sāvattam sabhayam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vusitam brahmacariyam

bhāsati|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo||  
mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakannavo||

3-5 Santī bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyā rūpā itthā kantā  
manāpā piyaṇupā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti|| Etthāyam sade-  
vako loko samāiako sabrahmako sassamanabrahmanipajā<sup>1</sup>  
sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā<sup>2</sup> tantā kulakajātā  
gunagunikajātā<sup>3</sup> muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatim  
vinipātam samsāram nātivattanti<sup>4</sup> ||

6-7 Santī bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| la||

8 Santī bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā  
manāpā piyaṇupā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| Etthāyam sa-  
devako loko samāiako sabrahmako sassamanabrahmani-  
pajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulaka-  
jātā gunagunikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatim  
vinipātam samsāram nātivattanti<sup>5</sup> ||

### 189 (3) *Bālisiko*

2 Yassa iāgo ca doso ca aviyyā ca virājitā|| so imam  
samuddam sagāham<sup>6</sup> sarakkhasam saūmibhayam<sup>7</sup> dutta-  
ram<sup>8</sup> accatari<sup>9</sup> ||

Sangātiko maccujaho nūpādhi||  
pahāya dukkham apunabbhavāya||  
atthaṅgato so na pamānam eti<sup>10</sup> ||  
amohayi maccurājanti brūmiti||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko<sup>11</sup> āmisagatam balisam  
gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam<sup>12</sup> añña-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> o'brahmanīyā pajāya here only      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samuddā

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> kulagunthikajātā, S<sup>1-3</sup> gulāgundikajātā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vattati      <sup>5</sup> See notes of numbers 3-5

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saugāham      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sabhayam      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> suduttaram

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> accarati      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samānam eti, B<sup>1</sup> puneti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bālisako

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kamena



ta<sup>1</sup>o āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya|| evam h<sup>1</sup> so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave  
maccho gīṭabali<sup>2</sup>so bālisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam  
āpanno yathākāmakara<sup>3</sup>niyo bālisikassa|| evam eva kho  
bhikkhave cha yime bali<sup>3</sup>sā lokamism anayāya sattānam  
vyābādhāya<sup>3</sup> pāṇinam||| Katame cha||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā  
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| tañ ce bhikkhu  
abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave bhikkhu gīṭabali<sup>4</sup>so Mārassa anayam āpanno  
vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakara<sup>3</sup>niyo pāpimato|| pa||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| pe|||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā<sup>5</sup> o<sup>5</sup>raja-  
niyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya  
titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gīṭabali<sup>5</sup>so  
Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma-  
kara<sup>3</sup>niyo pāpimato|||

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā  
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce  
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya<sup>6</sup> titthati||  
ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gīṭabali<sup>6</sup>so Mārassa||  
abhedhi bali<sup>6</sup>sam paribhedhi bali<sup>6</sup>sam<sup>7</sup> na anayam āpanno na  
vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakara<sup>3</sup>niyo pāpimato|| pa|||

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| pe|||

15 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā<sup>6</sup>  
o<sup>6</sup>rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjho-  
sāya titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gīṭabali<sup>6</sup>so  
Mārassa|| abhedhi bali<sup>6</sup>sam paribhedhi bali<sup>6</sup>sam na anayam  
āpanno na yathākāmakara<sup>3</sup>niyo pāpimato ti|||

#### - 190 (4) *Khīṇasukkhena*

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit h<sup>1</sup>so

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gīṭabali<sup>2</sup>so, S<sup>3</sup> has gīṭa<sup>2</sup> and B<sup>2</sup> gīṭa omitting bali<sup>2</sup>so

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadhāya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gīṭa(B<sup>2</sup> la)baliso

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gīṭa<sup>5</sup>, B<sup>1-2</sup> gīṭa as before and afterwards

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na aj<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit paribhedhi bali<sup>6</sup>sam here only

vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo iāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi<sup>1</sup> cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> pariyādiyantevāssa<sup>3</sup> cittam|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam||| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno||<sup>4</sup> yo moho so appahīno|| la|||

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo iāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo iāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittam|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam||| Tam kissa hetu||| Yo bhikkhu iāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo iāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīnarukkho assatto vā nigrodho vā pilakkho<sup>5</sup> vā udumbaro vā daharo taruno komārako|| tam enam puṇṇiso tindhāya kuthāriyā<sup>6</sup> yato<sup>7</sup> yato abhindeyya<sup>8</sup> āgaccheyya khīnanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Yam hi bhante khīram tam atthi|||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo iāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti|| pariyādiyantevāssa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam||| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceto pi here only

<sup>2</sup> So all the MSS , B<sup>1-2</sup> always, S<sup>1-3</sup> here only, further on gacchanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ovassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe— here

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kudhāriyā always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ato here only

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, the other MSS abhindeyya

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu iasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo iāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>1</sup> pariyaḍiyantevassa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| vo rāgo so appahīno|| pe||

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo iāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo iāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa<sup>2</sup> adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>3</sup> nevassa cittam pariyaḍiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave iāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo iāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu|| pe|| manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo iāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyaḍiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave iāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo iāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> khīraukkho assatto vā nigodho vā pilakkho<sup>4</sup> vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo<sup>4</sup> thero vassiko|| tam enam puiso tinhāya kuthāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīran ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgaccheyyanti, S<sup>3</sup> gaccheyyanti <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gacchanti

B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu as before

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Yam hi bhante khīram<sup>1</sup> tam natthi|||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyesu rūpesu yo iāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo iāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti|| nevassa cittam pariādiyanti|| Ko pana vādo parittānam||| Tam kissa hetu|| yo iāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo iāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| la|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rāsesu|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo iāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo iāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti|| nevassa cittam pariādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam||| Tam kissa hetu|| yo iāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| Yo iāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno ti|||

### 191 (5) *Kotthiko*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Kotthiko<sup>1</sup> Bāṇāsīyam viharanti Ispatane Miga-dāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇīyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca||| Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| Jivhā rasānam samyojanam rasā jivhāya

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Kotthito as usual

samyojanam||| Mano dhammānam samyojanam dhammā manassa samyojananti|||

4 Na kho āvuso Kotthika cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo<sup>1</sup> odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena<sup>2</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho evam vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| na pi<sup>3</sup> odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena damena<sup>4</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttā|| tam tattha samyojanam||| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhurūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso<sup>5</sup> rūpānam samyojanam abhavissa|| rūpā vā<sup>6</sup> cakkhussa samyojanam<sup>7</sup>|| na yidam brahmacariya-vāso paññāyetha<sup>8</sup> sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> obaddo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dāmena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāpi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dāmena as B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cakkhucāvuso; S<sup>3</sup> cakkhuñcāvuso

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add abhavissa

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññāyati always

samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhayaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa||

Jivhā vā āvuso<sup>2</sup> rasānam samyojanam abhavissa|| rasā vā jivhāya samyojanam|| nayidam<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na jivhā rasānam samyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| pa||

Mano vā āvuso dhammānam samyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manassa samyojanam|| nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano dhammānam samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayaṃ||

7 Iminā<sup>4</sup> petam<sup>5</sup> āvuso pariāyena veditabbam|| yathā na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pa|| Na jivhā-rasānam samyojanam|| pe|| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam<sup>6</sup> tattha samyojanam||

8 Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu|| passati Bhagavā cakkhunā rūpam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| pe||

Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato jivhā|| sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā||

Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano|| jānāti<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Jivhācāyuso

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmā

+ So B<sup>1</sup> only, S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> tadaminā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> metam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omittam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vijānāti

manasā dhammam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso<sup>2</sup> paṇiyāyena veditabbam|| yathā na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam||| Na sotam|| Na ghānam||| Na jivhā lasānam samyojanam na lasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| Na kāyo|| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojananti|||

### 192 (6) *Kāmabhū*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Anando āyasmā ca Kāmabhū Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositāiāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodī|| sammodaniyam katham sāṇiṇiyam vītisāietvā ekam antam nisīdī|||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso Ānanda cakkhum rūpānam samyojanam rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| pa|| jivhā lasānam samyojanam rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| pa||| mano dhammānam samyojanam dhammā manassa samyojananti|||

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam|| pa||| Na jivhā lasānam samyojanam na lasā jivhāya samyojanam||| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam|||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is complete in B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena<sup>1</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttā assu||| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Na kho avuso kālo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa samyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā|| tam tattha samyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| Na jivhā|| pa||| Na mano|| pa||| yañ<sup>2</sup> ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojananti|||

### 193 (7) Udāyī

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositāiāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyanhasamayam patisal-lānā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamī|| upa-sankamitvā<sup>3</sup> ovītisāletvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Yatheva nu<sup>4</sup> kho āvuso Ānanda ayam kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivato pakāsito iti pi ayam kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evam viññānam pidam ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum patthapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum<sup>5</sup> iti pidam viññānam anattā ti|||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyī ayam kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivato pakāsito iti pāyam<sup>6</sup> kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evam<sup>5</sup> viññānam pi<sup>6</sup> ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum patthapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum|| iti pidam viññānam anattāti|||

4-6 Cakkhuñca āvuso paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññānanti|||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttāni<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piyam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> idam



Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca <sup>1</sup> paccayo cakkhuvīññānassa <sup>2</sup> uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso <sup>3</sup> niujjheyya api nu kho cakkhuvīññānam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivatam pakāsītam iti pidam vīññānam anattā tī|| pa|||

7-8 Jivhācāvuso paticca iase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññānanti|||

Evam āvuso tī|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāvīññānassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso niujjheyya api nu kho jivhāvīññānam paññāyethā tī|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivatam pakāsītam iti pidam vīññānam anattā tī|| pa|||

9 Manañcāvuso paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññānanti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manovīññānassa uppādāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso niujjheyya api nu kho manovīññānam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivatam pakāsītam iti pidam vīññānam anattā tī|||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sāla-pariyesanam caramāno tinham kuthārim <sup>4</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandham ujum navakam <sup>5</sup> akukkukajātam <sup>6</sup>|| tam evam mūle

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °vīññānam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> aparisesā always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 kudhārim

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup>-3 ujukam navam; B<sup>2</sup> navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> akukkajajātam, B<sup>2</sup> akkujajātam

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā  
pattavattim <sup>1</sup> vinibbhujjeyya <sup>2</sup>|||| So tattha pheggum  
nādhigaccheyya kuto sām|||

11 Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu <sup>3</sup> phassāyatanesu  
nevattānam na attaniyam <sup>4</sup> samanupassati|| so evam <sup>5</sup>  
asamanupassanto <sup>6</sup> na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyam  
na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattam neva <sup>7</sup> parinibbā-  
yati|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karami-  
yam nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

### 194 (8) *Ādittena*

1 Ādittapariyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam  
desissāmi tam sunātha||| Katamo ca so bhikkhave āditta-  
pariyāyo dhammapariyāyo|||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sam-  
pajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyam sampalimattham||  
na tveva cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-  
gāho||| Nimittassādagadhitam <sup>8</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānam  
tittamānam titttheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā||  
tasmim ce <sup>9</sup> samaye kālam kaieyya thānam etam vijjati||  
yam dvinnam <sup>10</sup> gatīnam aññataram gatim gaccheyya nira-  
yam vā tīracchānayaṇim vā|||

3 Imam khvāham <sup>11</sup> bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evam  
vadāmi||| Varam bhikkhave tinhena ayosamkunā ādittena  
sompajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyam sampalimattham||  
na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-  
gāho||| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam tit-  
thamānam titttheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tas-  
mim ce samaye kālam kareyya thānam etam vijjati|| yam  
dvinnam gatīnam aññataṃ gatim gaccheyya nīyayam vā  
tīracchānayaṇim vā|||

4 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovatttham      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vinibbhajjeyya, B<sup>2</sup> has a single j

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chassu      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāttaniyam      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanū      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccattaññeva; B<sup>2</sup> paccattañceva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gathitam always      <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dinnam always      <sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tñhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyam sampalimattham|| na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam tittheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya thānam etam vijjati|| yam dvinnam gatīnam aññataīam gatim gaccheyya nīrayam vā tñacchānāyonim vā||

5 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavam dīsvā evam vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tñhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyam sampalimattham na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam tittheyya|| anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya|| thānam etam vijjati|| yam dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim gaccheyya nīrayam vā tñacchānāyonim vā||

6 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavam dīsvā evam vadāmi<sup>1</sup>|| Varam bhikkhave tñhāya sattīyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyam sampalimattham|| na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu photthabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam tittheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya thānam etam vijjati|| yam dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim gaccheyya nīrayam vā tñacchānāyonim vā||

7 Imam khvāham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ādinavam dīsvā evam vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave suttam<sup>3</sup>|| suttam kho panāham bhikkhave vañjham<sup>4</sup> jīvitānam<sup>5</sup> vadāmi aphalam jīvitānam vadāmi momūham jīvitānam vadāmi<sup>6</sup>|| na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yatharūpānam vitakkānam vasamgato sangham bhindeyya|| Imam khvāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe— instead of imam<sup>o</sup> °vadāmi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khavāham, S<sup>3</sup> khumāham <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> suttam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vanjam, B<sup>1</sup> vajjam; B<sup>2</sup> vajham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jīvitāya, and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

<sup>6</sup> momūham . vadāmi is missing in S<sup>1</sup>

bhikkhave vañjham jīvitānam<sup>1</sup> ādinavam disvā evam vadāmi|||

8 Tattha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sūtavā ariyasāvako itī patisañcīk-khātū|||

Titthatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampaj-jalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyam sampalimattham|| handāham idam eva manasī kaīomī|| Iti cakkhum aniccam rūpā aniccā cakkhuvīññānam aniccam|| cakkhu-samphasso anicco|| yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccam||

9 Titthatu tāva tinhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajja-litena sajotibhūtena sotindriyam sampalimattham|| handāham idam eva manasī kaīomī||| Iti sotam aniccam saddā aniccā sotavīññānam aniccam sotasamphasso<sup>3</sup> anicco|| yam pīdam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccam|||

10 Titthatu tāva tinhena nakhacchedanena<sup>4</sup> ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyam sampalimattham|| handāham idam eva manasī kaīomī|| Iti ghānam aniccam gandhā aniccā ghānavīññānam aniccam ghāna-samphasso anicco|| yam pīdam ghāna-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| la|| tam pi aniccam|||

11 Titthatu tāva tinhena khūīena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jīvhindriyam sampalimattham|| handāham idam eva manasī kaīomī||| Iti jīvhā aniccā rasā aniccā jīvhāvīññānam aniccam jīvhāsamphasso anicco|| yam pīdam jīvhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi aniccam|||

12 Titthatu tāva tinhāya sattiya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyam sampalimattham|| handāham idam eva manasī karomī||| Iti kāyo anicco photthabbā

<sup>1</sup> vañjham (written vajjam) jīvitānam is to be found in B<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra

<sup>3</sup> This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccam is missing both in S<sup>1-3</sup> by mistake rather than for abbreviation

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nasa°

aniccā kāyaviññānam aniccā kāyasamphasso anicco||  
Yam pīdam kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccā||

13 Tīthatu tāva suttam|| hāndāham idam eva manasī  
karomī|| Iti mano anicco dhammā aniccā manoviññānam  
aniccā manasamphasso anicco|| yam pīdam manasam-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccā||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-  
khusmī nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāne pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| yam pīdam  
manasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā  
dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmī<sup>1</sup> pi nibbindati||  
Nibbindam virajjati|| viññāna vimuccati|| Vimuttasmī  
vimuttāmbhītiññānam hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahma-  
cariyam katam kariyam nāpāram itthattāyati pajānātīti||

15 Aya kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo  
ti||

### 195 (9) *Hatthapāḍupamā* 1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave satī ādānanikkhepanam paññā-  
yati|| pādesu satī abhikkamapatikkamo paññāyati|| pabbesu  
satī sammūñjanapasāṇanam<sup>2</sup> paññāyati|| kucchismim satī  
jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim satī cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukham dukkham||  
pe|| jivhāya satī jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ  
sukham dukkham|| pa|| manasmim satī manasāsamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukham dukkham<sup>3</sup>||

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asatī ādānanikkhepanam na  
paññāyati|| pādesu asatī abhikkamapatikkamo na paññā-  
yati|| pabbesu asatī sammūñjanapasāṇanam na paññāyati||  
kucchismim asatī jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim asatī cakkhu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam, the preceding words missing from yam  
pīdam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammūñjana°, B<sup>2</sup> samañchana° both always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add, la°

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhā dukkhaṃ  
vā|| pe|| jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati||  
pa||| Manasmim asati māṇasamphassapaccayā nuppajjati  
ajjhataṃ sukhā dukkhaṃ|||

### 196 (10) *Haṭṭhapādupama* 2

1-4 Haṭṭhesu bhikkhave satī ādānanikkhepanaṃ hotī<sup>1</sup> ||  
pādesusati<sup>2</sup> oṃanosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|||

Samudda-vaggo<sup>2</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>3</sup> |||

Dve Samuddā Bālasiko<sup>4</sup> ||

Khūṇaṇikkhena Kotthiko<sup>5</sup> ||

Kāmaḥbhū Udāyī<sup>6</sup> ceva||

Ādittena ca atthamaṃ||

Haṭṭhapādupamaṃ dve<sup>7</sup> |||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti<sup>8</sup> |||

## CHAPTER IV ĀSĪVISA VAGGO PAÑCAMA

### 197 (1) *Āsiviso*

1-2 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam|| pa|| āmaṇṇesi|| Bhagavā etad avoca|||<sup>9</sup>

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsivisā<sup>10</sup> uggatejā ghoravi-  
sā||| Atha puṇṇiso āgaccheyya jīvutukāmo amaritukāmo  
sukhākāmo dukkhaṇatīkulo|| taṃ enaṃ<sup>11</sup> evaṃ vadeyyam|||  
Ime te ambho puṇṇiso cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisā

<sup>1</sup> The substitution of hotī for paññāyati is the only  
difference between this sutta and the preceding one

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tatruḍo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bālasako, S<sup>3</sup> bālasiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kotthito

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dveṭi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āsī<sup>o</sup> always <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> enaṃ, S<sup>1</sup> ena

kālena kālam vutthāpetabbā kālena kālam nahāpetabbā<sup>1</sup>  
kālena kālam bhojetabbā kālena<sup>2</sup> kālam pavesetabbā<sup>2</sup>|| yadā  
ca kho te ambho purisa imesam catunnam āsīvisānam ugga-  
tejānam ghoravisānam aññātaro vā aññātaro vā kuppissatī||  
tato tvam ambho purisa maṇanam vā nigacchissasī<sup>3</sup> mara-  
namattam vā dukkham|| yan te ambho purisa karanīyam  
tam karohīti||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puṇiso bhito catunnam āsīvisā-  
nam uggatejānam ghoṛavisānam yena vā tena vā palāye-  
tha|| tam enam vadeyyum||| Ime te ambho puṇisa pañca-  
vadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā + yattheva  
nam passissāma<sup>5</sup> tattheva jīvītāvoropessāmāti|| yan te  
ambho puṇisa karaniyam tam kaḍḍhi|||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puṇiso bhito catunnam āsīvisā-  
nam uggatejānam ghoṭavisānam bhito pañcannam vadha-  
kānam paccatthikānam yena vā tena vā palāyetha<sup>1</sup> tam  
enam evam vadeyyuṃ<sup>2</sup>|| Ayaṃ te ambho puṇisa chaṭṭho  
antaṛācāro vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubad-  
dho yattheva naṃ passissāmi<sup>3</sup> tattheva<sup>4</sup> suṃ pāteṣṣāmi-  
ti<sup>5</sup> || yaṃ te ambo puṇisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohi<sup>6</sup>||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsīvisā-  
nam uggatejānam ghoiavisānam bhito pañcannam vadha-  
kānam paccatthikānam bhito chatthassa antaracarassa  
vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha|| so  
passeyya suññam gāmaṃ yaññiyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya  
ittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suñña-  
kaññeva paviseyya|| yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya  
tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya||  
tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum||| Idāni ambho purisa imam  
suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā<sup>9</sup> vadhissanti<sup>10</sup> || yaṃ te  
ambho purisa kaṇaniyaṃ tam karohi|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>I-2</sup> nahā°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> samvesetabbā

<sup>3</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> nigacchasi, S.<sup>1-3</sup> nigacchissati

4 B<sup>1.2</sup> anubandhā

5 S<sup>I</sup>-3 passāma

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> passāmi, B<sup>2</sup> passissati

7 B<sup>x</sup> inserts te

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pāteṣṣatīti; S<sup>1-3</sup> sūo vapatissāmīti

<sup>9</sup> So  $\bar{B}^1$ ;  $B^2$  corāgāmaghātā,  $\bar{S}^1$  corāghātā,  $S^3$  corāghātā

10 B<sup>i</sup> pavīsanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsivīsānam uggatejānam ghoṭavisānam bhīto pañcannam vadhakānam paccatthikānam bhīto chatthassa antaīacaiassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhīto corānam gāmaghātākānam<sup>1</sup> yena va tena vā palāyetha||| So passeyya mahantam udakannavam orimantīram sāsankam sappatibhayam pārimantīram khemam appatibhayam na cassa nāvā santāranī uttāraresetuvā<sup>2</sup> apāpāpāmagamanāya|||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa Ayam kho mahā udakannavo orimantīram sāsankam sappatibhayam pārimantīram khemam appatibhayam natthica<sup>3</sup> nāvā santāranī uttāraresetu vā aparāpāramgamanāya||| Yam nūnāham tinakattha-sākhā-palāsam sankaddhitvā kullam bandhitvā tam kullam nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno + sotthinā pāram gaccheyyan ti|||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tina-kattha-sākhā-palāsam sankaddhitvā kullam bandhitvā tam kullam nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāram gaccheyya||| tinno pārangato thale tittatī brāhmano|||

10 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayam cettha<sup>5</sup> attho|||

11 Cattāro āsivīsā uggatejā ghoṭavisā ti kho bhikkhave caturnetam mahābhūtānam adhivacanam|| pathaviḍhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcane-  
netam upādānakkhandhānam adhivacanam seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa sañ-  
ñupādānakkhandhassa sankhārūpādānakkhandhassa viññā-  
nupādānakkhandhassa|||

13 Chattho antaīacaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandīāgassetam adhivācanam|||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>6</sup> ajjhakkānam adhivācanam|| cakkhuto ce pi nam bhikkhave pandito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhatī ittakāññeva khāyati tuc-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ghātānam      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttara      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nacassa

+ S<sup>1-3</sup> vāyā° always      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayañcevettha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam



chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati|| pa|| jivhato  
ce pi nam bhikkhave|| pa|| manato ce pi nam bhikkhave  
pandito vyatto medhāvi upaparikkhati ittakakaññeva khāyati  
tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati||

15 Coīā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>1</sup> bāhi-  
rānam āyatanānam adhivacanam|| cakkhu bhikkhave hañ-  
ñati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu|| sotam bhikkhave|| la||  
ghānam bhikkhave|| pa|| jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpā-  
manāpesu rasesu|| kāyo bhikkhave|| pa|| mano bhikkhave  
haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu||

16 Mahā udakannavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam<sup>2</sup>  
oghānam adhivacanam|| kāmoghassa bhavoghassa dittho-  
ghassa avijjoghassa||

17 Oruṃam tīram sāsankam sappatibhayan ti kho bhik-  
khava sakkāyassetam adhivacanam||

18 Pāṃmam tīram khemam appatibhayan ti kho bhik-  
khava nibbānassetam adhivacanam||

19 Kullam ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam atthangikassa  
maggassa adhivacanam|| seyyathidam sammāditthiyā pa||  
sammāsamādhissa<sup>3</sup>||

20 +Hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo ti kho bhikkhave  
vūyāiambhassetam adhivacanam||

21 Tīno pārangato thale titthati brāhmano ti kho  
bhikkhave aīahato etam adhivacanam ti||

### 198 (2) *Rato*

3 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dit-  
theva<sup>5</sup> dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo viharati|| yonī<sup>6</sup>  
cassa āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāya|| Katamehi tīhi||  
Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti<sup>7</sup>|| bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam  
anuyutto||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> catunnetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammāditthi|| pa|| samādhī

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of  
the ending ssa of the preceding word

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dittheceva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yonī always

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī|| yadvādhikaranam enam cakkhundriyam asamyutam viharantam abhiyjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum<sup>1</sup>|| tassa samvāyāya patipajjati iakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati||| Sotena saddam sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya iasam sāyitvā||| Kāyena photthabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti|| yadvādhikaranam enam manindriyam asamyutam viharantam abhiyjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum|| tassa samvāyāya patipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyam cātumahāpathe ājaññaratho<sup>2</sup> yutto assa<sup>3</sup> odhasatapato<sup>4</sup> tam enam dakkho<sup>5</sup> yoggacariyo assadammasūathi abhūūhitvā vāmena hatthena iasmiyo<sup>6</sup> gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena patodam<sup>7</sup> gahetvā yenicchakam yadicchakam sāieyya pi pacchāsāreyya<sup>8</sup> pi||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam channam indriyānam ārakkhāya sikkhati|| samyamāya sikkhati|| damāya sikkhati<sup>9</sup> upasamāya sikkhati|||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu patisankhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na mandanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya vihim-suparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya|| iti puññaṇca vedanam patihankhāmi navam ca vedanam na uppādessāmi<sup>10</sup>|| yātrā<sup>11</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> anvāssaveyyum    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āhaññā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> inset thito

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> odhastā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovantā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovattana<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anurakkho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rajjuyo    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pattodakam    <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hareyyapi hareyya

<sup>9</sup> damāya sikkhati is missing in B<sup>1</sup>    <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> uppādessāmi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> yātrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam ālīpeyya yāvad eva ropanattāya<sup>1</sup>|| seyyathā<sup>2</sup> vā pana akkham abbhañjeyya yāvad eva bhāssa nittāṇanattāya<sup>3</sup>||| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti|| neva dāvāya na madāya na mandanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya viḥimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti piṇḍanam ca vedanam patihan-khāmi navam ca vedanam na uppādessāmi|| yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti||<sup>n</sup>

8 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgarīyam anuyutto hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ cankamena nisaṃjāya āvaraniyehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṇisodheti||| Rattiyā pathamam yāmaṃ cankamena nisaṃjāya āvaraniyehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṇisodheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādā accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasā karitvā|| rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuttāya cankamena nisaṃjāya āvaraniyehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṇisodheti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgarīyam anuyutto hoti|||

9 Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu tīhi dhammehi samanāgato bhikkhu dittheva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo viharati yoni<sup>5</sup> cassa āradhā<sup>6</sup> hoti āsavānam khayāyātī|||

### 199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyanhasamayam anunaditīe gocaiapasuto ahosi|| singālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyanhasamayam anunaditīe gocaiapasuto ahosi|||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo singālam dūrato va gocaiapasutam<sup>7</sup>|| disvāna sondipancimāni<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 1ohana°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds pi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nittāṇana°

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yonī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āradhho

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sondipañca° always

angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tunhībhūto samkasāyatī||

5 Singalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummam kacchapam dūrato va|| disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasankamī upasankamitvā kummam kacchapam paccupatthito<sup>1</sup> ahosi||| Yadāyam kummo kacchapo sondīpancimānam angānam aññātaram vā aññātariam vā angam abhininnāmessatī tattheva nam gahetvā uddālitvā khādisśamīti|||

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sondīpañcimānam āngānam<sup>2</sup> aññātariam vā aññātaram vā angam na abhininnāmessī<sup>3</sup>|| atha singālo kummamhā nibbija<sup>4</sup> pakkamī otāram alabhamāno|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māo pāpimā satatam samītam paccupatthito Appevanāmaham imesam cakkhuto vā otāram labheyyam|| pa|| jīvāto vā otāram labheyyam|| pa|| manato vā otāram labheyyanti|||

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha|||

Cakkhunā rūpam disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaranam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhiyjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum|| tassa samvārāya patipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyam|| cakkhundriye samvāriam āpajjatha||| Sotena saddam sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jīvāya iasam sāyitvā||| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammam viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaranam enam manindriyam asamvutam<sup>5</sup> viharantam abhiyjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum|| tassa samvārāya patipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindriyam|| manindriye samvaram āpajjatha||| Yato<sup>6</sup> tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha|| atha tumhehi<sup>7</sup> pi Māo pāpimā nibbija pakkamissatī otāram alabhamāno kummamhā va singālo ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> othitam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> puts here the negation na

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhininnāmi    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbijati    <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tumhe

Kummo va<sup>1</sup> angāni sake kapāle||  
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitaṅko||  
 anissito aññaṃ abhetrayāno<sup>2</sup> ||  
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci<sup>3</sup> ti||

### 200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam<sup>4</sup> viharati  
 Gangāya nadiyā tūe||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantam dārukkhandham  
 Gangāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānam|| disvāna bhikkhū  
 āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantam  
 dārukkhandham Gangāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānanti||

Evam bhante||

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho<sup>5</sup> na orimantīam  
 upagacchati na pārimantīram upagacchati|| na majjhe  
 samsīdissati|| na thale ussīdissati<sup>6</sup> || na manussagāho<sup>7</sup>  
 bhavissati<sup>8</sup> || na amanussagāho bhavissati|| na āvattagāho  
 bhavissati|| na antopūti bhavissati|| evam hi so bhikkhave  
 dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapono  
 samuddapabbhāno|| Tam kissa hetu|| samuddaninno bhik-  
 khave Gangāya nadiyā soto samuddapono samuddapab-  
 bhāno|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na  
 orimantīram upagacchatha|| na pārimantīram upagac-  
 chatha<sup>9</sup> || na majjhe samsīdissatha|| na thale ussīdissatha<sup>10</sup> ||  
 na manussagāho hessatha|| na amanussagāho hessatha<sup>11</sup> ||  
 na āvattagāho hessatha<sup>10</sup> || na antopūti bhavissatha || evam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yathākummo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ahettha°, B<sup>1</sup> apothamāno, B<sup>2</sup> ahemayamāno

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upa° kiñci (S<sup>1</sup> cī) <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ayogghāyam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rukkhakkhandho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ussārissati, B<sup>2</sup> ubhāssati always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ggāho always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gahe-, B<sup>2</sup> gahissati (oi -tha) always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upagacchetha etha, S<sup>1</sup> upagacchittha  
 atha, S<sup>3</sup> upagacchittha . ittha

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ussītadi°, B<sup>1-2</sup> ussāi°

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gahessatha, B<sup>2</sup> gahissati, S<sup>1</sup> gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānaponā nibbānapabbhāiā|| Tam kissa hetu|| nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammāditthi nibbānaponā nibbānapabbhāiā ti||

4 Eṃam vutte aññatao bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante orimantīam|| Kim pāṇimantīram|| Ko majjhe<sup>1</sup> samsīdo<sup>2</sup>|| Ko thale ussādo<sup>3</sup>|| Ko manussagāho|| Ko amanussagāho|| Ko āvattagāho|| Ko antopūtibhavo ti||

5 Orimantīan ti kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanam||

6 Pāṇimantīan ti kho bhikkhu chanuam<sup>5</sup> bāhuānam āyatanānam adhivacanam||

7 Majjhe samsīdo<sup>6</sup> ti kho bhikkhu nandūāgassetam adhivacanam||

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asmiṃānassetam adhivacanam||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho|| Idha bhikkhu gihī samsattho viharati|| sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakāṇiyesu attanā<sup>7</sup> tesu<sup>8</sup> yogam āpajjati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho||

10 Katamo ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu amanussagāho|| Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataam devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carati|| imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññatāro vā ti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho||

11 Āvattagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmāgunānam adhivacanam||

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhavo|| Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti|| pāpadhammo asuci sankassasamācāro patichannakammanto assamano samanapatiñño

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> majjho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samsādo, B<sup>2</sup> samsarito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ussāro

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam

<sup>6</sup> As before, majjho in S<sup>3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attano

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have vo which seems to be erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

abrahmacāī bīahmacārīpatiñño antopūtiavassuto ka-  
sambujāto <sup>1</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti ||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato  
avidūre thito hoti || ||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Aham kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi || na pāri-  
mantīram upagacchāmi || na majjhe samsīdissāmi || na  
thale ussīdissāmi <sup>2</sup> || na mam <sup>3</sup> manussagāho gahissati <sup>4</sup> ||  
na amanussagāho gahissati || na āvattagāho gahissati || na  
antopūti bhavissāmi || labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato  
santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan ti || ||

13 Tena hi tvam Nanda sāmikānam gāvo niyyādehīti <sup>5</sup> || ||  
Gamissantī bhante gāvo vacchagiddhīniyoti || ||

Niyyādeheva <sup>6</sup> tvam Nanda sāmikānam gāvo ti || ||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānam gāvo niyyā-  
detvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī || upasankamītvā  
Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Niyyādītā <sup>7</sup> bhante samikā-  
nam gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbaj-  
jam labheyyam upasampadan ti || ||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike  
pabbajjam alattha upasampadam || acirūpasampanno ca  
panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakattho || pe || ||

16 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Nando araham ahosi || ||

## 201 (5) *Dārukkhandho* 2

1 Evam me sutam <sup>8</sup> || ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbilā-  
yam <sup>9</sup> viharati Gangāya nadiyā tire ||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandham  
Gangāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānam || disvāna bhikkhū  
āmantesī || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kasambukajāto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samsīdissāmi, B<sup>2</sup> osīdissāmi, B<sup>1</sup> ussārissami

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gahissati always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> niyyāte° always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyādehivā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> niyyādītā, B<sup>1</sup> niyyātā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kimilāyam

hantam dārukkhandham Gangāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamā-  
nan ti||

Evam bhante||

3 Vitthāretabbam|| pe<sup>1</sup> ||

4 Evam vutte<sup>2</sup> āyāsmā Kimbilo<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam etad  
avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante orimantīam|| Vitthāretabbo||  
pe<sup>4</sup> ||

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtībhāvo|| Idha Kimbila  
bhikkhu aññataīam sankūlittam āpattim āpanno hoti  
yathāūpāya āpattiyā<sup>5</sup> vutthānam<sup>na</sup> paññāyati|| ayam  
vuccati Kimbila antopūtībhāvoti||

## 202 (6) *Avassuto*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavat-  
thusmim<sup>6</sup> Nigiodhārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānam<sup>7</sup> Sakyā-  
nam<sup>8</sup> navam santhāgāram<sup>9</sup> acūakāritam hoti anajjhā-  
vuttham<sup>10</sup> samanena vā brāhmanena vā kenaci vā  
manussabhūtena||

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sankamimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdimsu||

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bha-  
gavantam etad avocum|| Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānam  
Sakyānam navam santhāgāram acūakāritam anajjhāvut-  
tham samanena vā brāhmanena vā kenaci vā manussa-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> has only || pa|| and B<sup>2</sup> sacce na  
orimantīam|| la||, see the preceding sutta

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimilo-la always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has only || pa||, B<sup>2</sup> || la||

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts here na which B<sup>2</sup> puts after vutthānam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappila° always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kapilavatthuvāsīnam-sīno always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sakkānam

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sandhāgāram always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vuttham always



bhūtena|| tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paṇibhuñjatu||  
Bhagavatā pathamam paṇibhuttam pacchā Kāpilavattavā  
Sakyā paṇibhuñjissanti|| tad assa Kāpilavattavānam Sak-  
yānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībāhena||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavattavā Sākyā Bhagavato adhivāsa-  
nām viditvā utthāyāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-  
khinam katvā yena navam santhāgāram tenupasanka-  
mimsu|| upasankamitvā sabbasantharīm santhāgāram  
santharītva<sup>1</sup> āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamanikam patit-  
thāpetvā telappadīpam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
kamimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum||  
Sabbasantharīm santhatam<sup>2</sup> bhante santhāgāram āsa-  
nāni paññattāni udakamaniko patitthāpito|| telappadipo  
āropito|| yassadāni Bhagavā kālam maññatīti||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaṇṇam ādāya  
saddhim bhikkhusanghena yena navam santhāgāram  
tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā<sup>3</sup> santhā-  
gāram pavisitvā majjhimam thambham nissāya puratthā-  
bhīmukho nisīdi|| Bhikkhusangho pi kho pāde pakkhā-  
letvā<sup>3</sup> santhāgāram pavisitvā pacchimam<sup>4</sup> bhittim<sup>5</sup> nissā-  
ya puratthābhīmukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-  
tvā<sup>6</sup>|| Kāpilavattavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā  
santhāgāram pavisitvā puratthimam<sup>7</sup> bhittim nissāya  
pacchābhīmukhā<sup>8</sup> nisīdīmsu|| Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-  
tvā||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavattave Sākye bahudeva-  
rattim dhammīyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā sa-  
muttejetvā sampahamsetvā uyyojesi|| Abhikkantā kho  
Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kālam maññathāti||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> puts dh instead of th, B<sup>2</sup> has sabbasandha-  
ranasandhatam sandhāgāram sandharītva

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> (with change of th to dh), S<sup>1</sup> omits  
santharīm (by blunder of the copyist), B<sup>2</sup> sabbasandha-  
ranasandhatam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pakkhālītva

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pacchim <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhittam <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> purakkhītva

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puratthim <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pacchimbhīmukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato patissutvā utthāyāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkamimsu|||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavatthavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi||| Vigatathīnamiddho<sup>1</sup> kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho patibhātu<sup>2</sup> tam Moggalāna bhikkhūnam dhammīkathā<sup>3</sup> pitthi me<sup>4</sup> āgilāyati tam aham āyamissāmīti|||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paccassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catugunam<sup>5</sup> sanghātum paññāpetvā dakkhinena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi|| pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajaṇo utthānasaññam manasi karitvā|||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Avassutapariyāyam ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyam ca|| tam sunātha sādhu-kam manasi karotha bhāsisāmi|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|||<sup>6</sup>

11 Katham āvuso<sup>7</sup> avassuto hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> adhīmuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> vyāpajjati|| anupatthitakāyasati<sup>9</sup> viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ohina°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patibhantu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammī° as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pitthimhe

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> catuggunam, S<sup>1</sup> seems to have catugganam

<sup>6</sup> The second part of this paragraph, from sādhu-kam is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathañcāvuso

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> has piyarūpam

<sup>9</sup> Sometimes °sati; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya 1asam sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piya-rūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiya-rūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupatthitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathā bhuttam nappajjānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

12 Ayam vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhu-viññeyesu rūpesu|| gha|| avassuto jivhāviññeyesu 1asesu|| pa|| avassuto manoviññeyesu dhammesu||| Evam viharim cāvuso bhikkhum<sup>1</sup> cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasankamati labhateva<sup>2</sup> Māro otāiam labhati Māro ārammanam|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasankamati labhateva Māro otāiam labhati Māro ārammanam|| la|| Manato ce pi nam Māro upasankamati labhateva Māro otāiam labhati Māro ārammanam|||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso nalāgāram vā tināgāiam vā sukkham kolāpam teiovassikam|| puratthimāya ce pi nam<sup>3</sup> disāya puriso ādittāya tinukkāya upasankameyya labhetheva aggi otāiam labhettha aggi ārammanam|| pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tinukkāya upasankameyya|| la|| uttariāya ce pi nam disāya|| dakkhināya ce pi nam disāya|| hetthimato<sup>4</sup> ce pi nam|| uparimato<sup>5</sup> ce pi nam|| yato kutoci<sup>6</sup> ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tinukkāya upasankameyya labhetheva aggi otāiam labhettha aggi ārammanam||| Evam eva kho āvuso evam viharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasankamati labhateva Māro otāiam labhati Māro ārammanam|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasankamati|| Manato ce pi nam Māro upasankamati labhateva Māro otāiam labhati Māro ārammanam|||

14 Evam viharim cāvuso bhikkhum rūpā adhibhamsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosī|| saddā bhikkhum adhibhamsu na

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharī . bhikkhu, B<sup>2</sup> has viharī bhikkhum

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> labhettha always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> here and further on, not always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hetthito, S<sup>3</sup> hetthato

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> uparito <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ci here and further on

16 Seyyathāpī āvuso kutāgāīam vā kutāgārasālā<sup>7</sup> vā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>I-3</sup> have °sālam, B<sup>I</sup> also without kutāgāra°

bahalamattikā<sup>1</sup> addāvalepanā<sup>2</sup>|| puṇṇatthimāya ce pi nam<sup>3</sup>  
 disāya puriso ādittāya tinukkāya upasankameyya neva  
 labhetha aggi otāram na labhetha aggi ārammanam|| la||  
 pacchimāya ce pi nam<sup>4</sup>|| uttarāya ce pi nam|| dakkhināya  
 ce pi nam|| hetthimato ce pi nam|| upanīmato<sup>5</sup> ce pi nam||  
 yato kuto ci ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tinukkāya upasan-  
 kameyya neva labhetha aggi otāram na labhetha aggi  
 ārammanam||| Evam eva kho āvuso evamvhiṇṇam bhik-  
 khum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasankamatī neva labhati  
 Māro otāram na labhati Māro ārammanam|| pe|| manato ce  
 pi nam Māro upasankamatī neva labhati Māro otāram na  
 labhati Māro ārammanam||

17 Evam viḥārī cāvuso bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> iṇṇe adhibhosi na  
 iṇṇā bhikkhum adhibhamsu|| sadde bhikkhu adhibhosi na  
 saddā bhikkhum adhibhamsu|| gandhe bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> adhibhosi  
 na gandho bhikkhum adhibhamsu|| iṇṇe bhikkhu adhibhosi  
 na iṇṇā bhikkhum adhibhamsu|| phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu  
 adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhamsu|| dhamme  
 bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhamsu |||  
 Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iṇṇādhībhu saddādhībhu gan-  
 dhādhībhu rasādhībhu phoṭṭhabbādhībhu dhammādhībhu  
 adhibhū anadhibhūto<sup>8</sup>|| adhibhosi te pāpake akusale  
 dhamme sankilesike ponobhaviṇṇe sadare<sup>9</sup> dukkhavipāke  
 āyatjātjaramaṇiye<sup>10</sup>|||

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotīti|||

18 Atha kho Bhagavā utthahitvā āyasmantam Mahā-  
 Moggalānam āmantesi||| Sādhū sādhū Moggalāna sādhū  
 kho tvam<sup>11</sup> Moggalāna bhikkhūnam avassutapariyāyaṇca  
 anavassutapariyāyaṇca abhāsīti<sup>12</sup>|||

19 Idam avocāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno|| samanunño

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omattikām°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḷimpanā, B<sup>2</sup> onelamanā

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hetthato upanīto

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhum, B<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhībhu anabhībhuṇto, B<sup>1</sup> adds kecihi kilesaṇi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sadāre

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āyatim°; S<sup>1-3</sup> omaranike

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ābhāsīti

satthā ahosi|| attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandimsu <sup>1</sup>||

### 203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkha-dhammānam samudayañca <sup>2</sup> atthagamañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| tathā kho pañassa kāmā ditthā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmāparilāho so nānuseti||| Tathā kho pañassa cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho <sup>3</sup> hoti|| yathā ca iñtam abhiyyhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusan-ti <sup>4</sup>||

4 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu <sup>5</sup> sabbesam yeva dukkha-dhammānam samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo||| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti sankhārā|| Iti viññānaṃ iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññānassa atthagamo ti||| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesam yeva dukkhadhammānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

5 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā ditthā honti|| yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmāsneho kāmamucchā kāmāparilāho so nānuseti||| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave angārakāsu sādhiḥkaporisā punnā angāiānam vītaccchikānam <sup>6</sup> vītadhūmānam <sup>7</sup>|| atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvītukāmo amarītukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapatikulo|| tam enaṃ <sup>8</sup> dve balavanto purisā nānābāhasu gahetvā tam angārakāsum upakaddheyyuṃ|| so iticiticeva <sup>9</sup> kāyaṃ sannāmeyya||| Tam kiñsa hetu|| Nātañhi <sup>10</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abhmanduntī||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert assādañca ādinavañca <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anubandho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nānuseti here and further on <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vīta<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> thitadhūmānam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eṇa <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iticitimeva

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ñānañhi, S<sup>3</sup> has ñānatañhi, the letters na ta being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti||| Imam khvāham angārakāsūm papatissāmi|| tato nidānam maraṇam vā gacchāmi maraṇa-mattam vā dukkhanti||| Evam<sup>1</sup> eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno angārakāsūpamā kāmā ditthā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmaparilāho so nānuseti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho<sup>2</sup> hoti|| yathā carantam viharantam abhiṇṇhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusakanti||| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puṇiso bahukantakam<sup>3</sup> dāyam paviseyya|| tassa purato pi kantako pacchato pi kantako uttarato pi kantako dakkhinato pi kantako hetthato pi kantako uparito pi kantako|| so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca patikkameyya Mā mam kantako ti||| Evam eva<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave yam loke piyaṇūpam sātārūpam<sup>5</sup> ayam vuccati añjassa vinaye<sup>6</sup> kantako ti|||

7 Iti viditvā samvaio ca asamvaio ca veditabbo||

8 Katham ca bhikkhave asamvaio hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyaṇūpe rūpe<sup>6</sup> adhimuccati|| apiyaṇūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupatthitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso<sup>7</sup>|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nūujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyaṇūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| apiyaṇūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupatthitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nūujjhanti||| Evam kho bhikkhave asamvaio hoti|||

9 Katham ca bhikkhave samvaio hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyaṇūpe rūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyaṇūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasatī ca viharati appamānacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yathassa te uppannā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anubandho    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kantakā, B<sup>1-2</sup> kanda° always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti eva    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sātā°    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kantako tam

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parittam

pāpakā akusalā dhammā apaṇisesā nirujjhanti|| pa|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasati ca viharati appamānacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā apaṇisesā nirujjhanti||| Evam kho bhikkhave samvayo hoti|||

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam carato evam viharato kadāci karahaci<sup>2</sup> satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappā samyojanīyā|| dandho bhikkhave satuppādo|| atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti||| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasam santatte ayokatāhe dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni nīpāteyya<sup>3</sup>|| dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānam nīpāto|| atha kho nam khippam eva paṇikkhayam paṇiyādānam gaccheyya||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evam viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappā samyojanīyā|| dandho bhikkhave satuppādo|| atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti|||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho<sup>4</sup> hoti|| yathā carantam viharantam<sup>5</sup> abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti<sup>6</sup>|| tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evam carantam evam viharantam rājaṇo vā rājamahāmattā<sup>7</sup> vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihatthum pavāseyyum Ehi bho<sup>8</sup> puriso kim te kāsāvā anudahanti<sup>9</sup>|| kim mundo kapālam<sup>10</sup> anucaṇasi|| ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassa puññāni ca kaḷohitī|| So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham paṇcakkhāya<sup>11</sup> hīnāyāvattisatitī netam thānam vijjati|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> nappajānāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> karahāmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> °phusitāni (S<sup>3</sup> nī-) pāteyya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °bandho

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nānubhavanti, B<sup>2</sup> nānusenā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> °matto

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ehambho, S<sup>3</sup> evambho

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> anudhayhati

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kapālahattho always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> apaccakkhāya



12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gangā nadī pācīnaninnā pācī-  
naponā pācīnapabbhāiā|| atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya  
kuddālapitakam ādāya<sup>1</sup> Imam Gangānadim pacchāninnam  
kaṇṇissāma<sup>2</sup> pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāanti||| Tam kim  
maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho<sup>3</sup> so mahājanakāyo Gangā  
nadim<sup>4</sup> pacchāninnam kaṇṇeyya pacchāponam pacchāpab-  
bhāanti|||

No etam bhante|||

Tam kiṇṇa hetu|||

Gangā nadī bhante<sup>5</sup> pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapab-  
bhārā sā na sukaiā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāponam  
pacchāpabbhāram<sup>6</sup> || yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo  
kīlamathassa viḥātassa bhāgi assati|||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evam  
carantam evam viharantam iḍḍāno vā iḍḍamahāmattā vā  
mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihatthum  
pavāreyyū|| Ehambho<sup>7</sup> puṇisa kim te ime kāsāvā anuda-  
hanti kim nu<sup>8</sup> mundo kapālam anucaṇṇasī ehi hīnāyāvattit-  
vā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca kaṇṇhīti|| so vata<sup>9</sup> bhik-  
khavā bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham  
pacchakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati ti netam thānam vijjati|||  
Tam kiṇṇa hetu|| yam hi tam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīghat-  
taṃ vivekaninnam vivekaṇṇam vivekapabbhāram tathā<sup>10</sup>  
hīnāyāvattissatīti netam thānam vijjati|||

## 204 (8) *Kimsukā*

2 Atha<sup>11</sup> kho aññataṃ bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu  
tenupāsankamī || upāsankamivā tam bhikkhum etad  
avoca||| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam  
suvisuddham hotīti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts mayam    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oṣṣāmī    <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gangānadim    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhante nadī

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oninnā    oṇonā    opabbhārā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evambho, B<sup>2</sup> evamambho

<sup>8</sup> In B<sup>1</sup> only    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tañca, B<sup>2</sup> tam vata    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvata<sup>1</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa<sup>2</sup> pañhavyākaranena<sup>2</sup> yenaññatao bhikkhu tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

Yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam<sup>4</sup> upādānakhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvata<sup>1</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaranena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| la||<sup>6</sup>

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho<sup>6</sup> hotīti||

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvata<sup>1</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaranena yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante yenaññatao bhikkhu tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti|| Evam vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca|| Yato<sup>5</sup> kho āvuso channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvata<sup>1</sup> nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti|| Atha khvāham<sup>7</sup> bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pañhāveyyākaranena always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcannetam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā

<sup>6</sup> So in B<sup>1</sup> only, complete in B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho, B<sup>2</sup> khoham always

karanena yenaññatāro bhikkhu tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocam|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddhāṃ hotīti||| Evam vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca||| Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam|| pe|| catunnam mahābhūtānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| pe|| yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||| Atha khvāham bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaranena yena Bhagavā tenupasankamim<sup>1</sup>|| kittāvatā nu <sup>2</sup> kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddham hotīti|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kimsuko adittthapubbo assa|| so yenaññatāro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasankameyya|| upasankamitvā tam purisam evam vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evam vadeyya Kālako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhānūti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa<sup>3</sup> kimsuko yathāpi<sup>4</sup> tassa purisassa dassanam||| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatāro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasankameyya|| upasankamitvā tam purisam evam vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti||| So evam vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi mamsapesīti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> samayena tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam||| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaranena yenaññatāro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasankameyya|| upasankamitvā tam purisam evam vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evam vadeyya Odirakajāto<sup>6</sup> kho ambho purisa kimsuko ādinnaśipātiko seyyathāpi siriso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam||| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert upasankamitvā; B<sup>1</sup> adds Bhagavantam etad avocam

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pi always

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ociraka<sup>o</sup>

pañhavyākāraṇena yenaññataṃ purisa kimsukassa dassāvi  
 tenupasankameyya|| upasankamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ  
 vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
 Bahalapattapālāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo  
 seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena  
 tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam||  
 Evam eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānam tesam  
 sappurisānam dassanam suvisuddham tathā tathā kho<sup>1</sup>  
 tehi sappurissehi vyākataṃ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu 1añño paccantimam nagaram  
 dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākāraṭṭorānam chadvāram|| tatāssa  
 dovāriko pandito vyatto medhāvi aññātānam nivaṇetā ñātā-  
 nam pavesetā|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā sīgham<sup>2</sup>  
 dūtayugam tam dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho<sup>3</sup>  
 purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmīti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
 Eso bhante majjhe singhātake nisinno ti|| Atha kho  
 tam sīgham dūtayugam nagarasāmiṣṣa<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtam vā-  
 canam niyyādetvā<sup>5</sup> yathāgatamaggam<sup>6</sup> patipajjeyya|| pac-  
 chimāya disāya āgantvā sīgham dūtayugam|| pe|| uttarāya  
 disāya āgantvā sīgham dūtayugam tam dovārikam evaṃ  
 vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasā-  
 mīti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe singhātake  
 nisinno ti|| atha kho tam sīgham dūtayugam nagarasā-  
 miṣṣa yathābhūtam vacanam niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggam  
 patipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-  
 panāya ayañcevettha attho|| Nagaran ti kho bhikkhu  
 imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam||  
 mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsūpacayassa anic-  
 cucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamsanadhammas-  
 sa||

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetam ajjhakkānam āya-  
 tanānam adhivacanam||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu satiyā etam adhivacanam||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> singham°; B<sup>2</sup> singha both always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katthambho here and further on    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sāmikassa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ni(S<sup>3</sup> ni)yyādetvā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathāmaggam

Sīgham dūtayugan tī<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhu samathavipassanā-netam adhivacanam||| .

Nagarasāmiti kho bhikkhu viññānassetam adhivacanam|||

Majjhe singhātako tī kho bhikkhu catunnetam mahābhūtānam adhivacanam|| pathavīdhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā|||

Yathābhūtam vacanan tī kho bhikkhu nibbānassetam adhivacanam|||

Yathāgatamaggo tī kho bhikkhu ariyassetam atthangi-kassa maggassa adhivacanam||

Seyyathīdam sammāditthiyā|| pe|| sammāsamādhissā tī|||

### 205 (9) *Vīnā*

3 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā patigham<sup>3</sup> vā pi<sup>4</sup> cetaso tato cittam nivāraye<sup>5</sup>|| Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatibhayo ca sakantako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo<sup>6</sup> ca duhitiko ca|| asappurisasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurissehi sevito|| na tvam etam arahasitī tato cittam nivāraye cakkhuvīññeyyehi rūpehi||| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu|| pe|| manovīññeyyesu dhammesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā patigham vā pi cetaso tato cittam nivāraye|| Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatibhayo ca sakantako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko ca|| asappurissevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurissehi sevito|| na tvam etam arahasitī tato cittam nivāraye manovīññeyyehi dhammehi|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kīttam<sup>7</sup> sampannam kīttārakkho<sup>8</sup> ca pamatto|| gono ca kīttādo adum kīttam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dūteyyayuganti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, here only

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sappatigham

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nivareyya always

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kumaggo always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kīttā here only

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kīttārakkhato, further on kīttārakkho

otaritvā<sup>1</sup> yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya<sup>2</sup>||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asamvutākārī pañcasu kāmāgunesu yāvadattham madam āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kittham sampannam kitthāiakhō ca apamatto||gono ca kitthādo adum kittham otareyya<sup>3</sup> tam enam + kitthārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> sugahitam ganheyya|| nāsāyam suggahitam gahetvā upari ghātāya<sup>6</sup> suniggahitam nigganheyya upari ghatāyam suniggahitam niggahehvā dandena sutālitam tāleyya|| dandena sutālitam tāletvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave||,pe||

Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave gono kitthādo adum kittham otareyya tam enam kitthārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> suggahitam ganheyya|| nāsāyam sugahitam gahetvā upari ghatāya suniggahitam nigganheyya<sup>7</sup>|| upari ghātāya suniggahitam niggahehvā dandena sutālitam tāleyya|| dandena sutālitam tāletvā ossajjeyya||| Evam hi so bhikkhave gono kitthādo gāmagato vā araññagato vā thānabāhulo vā assa nisajjabāhulo vā|| na tam kittham puna otareyya|| tam eva puimam dandasamphassam samanussaranto||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato kho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittam ujujātam<sup>9</sup> hoti sammujujatam<sup>10</sup> ajjhattam eva santitthati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave iañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā vināya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so vināya saddam suneyya|| so<sup>11</sup> evam vadēyya||| Ambho kissa<sup>12</sup> nu kho eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam mada-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> otāritvā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otāreyya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāsāyam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ghatāyam always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sunigganheyya instead of suniggahitam nigganheyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udujātam

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sudujātam, S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nam

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kassa

niyo evam mucchanīyo<sup>1</sup> evam bandhaniyo ti|| tam  
 enam evam vadeyyum||| Eso kho bhante vīnā nāma  
 yassā eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam mada-  
 niyo evam mucchanīyo evam bandhaniyo ti|| so evam  
 vadeyya||| Gacchatha me bho tam<sup>2</sup> vīnam āharathāti|||  
 tassa tam vīnam āhareyyum|| tam enam evam vadeyyum||  
 Ayam kho sā bhante vīnā yassā eso saddo evam rajaniyo  
 evam kamaniyo evam madaniyo evam mucchanīyo evam  
 bandhaniyoti|| so evam vadeyya Alam me bho tāya vīnāya  
 tam eva me saddam āharathāti||| Tam enam vadeyyum  
 Ayam kho bhante vīnā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsam-  
 bhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāradhā vadatī<sup>3</sup>|| sey-  
 yathidam donūca paticca cammañca paticca dan-  
 dañca paticca upavenaṇi<sup>4</sup> ca paticca tantiyo ca paticca  
 konaṇi ca paticca puṇisassa ca tājām vāyāmaṃ patie-  
 ca evāyaṃ bhante vīnā nāma anekasambhārā mahā-  
 sambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāradhā vadatīti|| so  
 tam vīnam dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā  
 satadhā tam<sup>5</sup> phāletvā sakalīkaṃ sakalīkaṃ kareyya||  
 sakalīkaṃ sakalīkaṃ karitvā agginā daheyya|| agginā dahit-  
 vā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya  
 nadiyā vā sigḥasotāya pavāheyya|| so evam vadeyya|| asak-  
 kirāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> bho vīnā nāma yatheva yaṃ<sup>7</sup> kiñci vīnā nāma  
 ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palālito<sup>8</sup> ti|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ samānesatī<sup>9</sup>  
 yāvata rūpassa gatī||<sup>10</sup> vedanaṃ samānesatī|| pe|| saññāṃ||  
 saṅkhāre|| kiññānaṃ samānesatī yāvata viññānaṃ gatī||  
 tassa rūpaṃ samānesato|| pe|| saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññā-  
 naṃ samānesato yāvata viññānaṃ gatī|| yaṃ piṇḍaṃ tam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> muñcanīyo, B<sup>2</sup> muñjaniyo always <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> caratī, B<sup>2</sup> fails us here till p 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> upavine, B<sup>1</sup> upadhirane

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asatikirāyaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāma theva yaṃ <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> palālito, S<sup>3</sup> palālito

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> always; S<sup>1-3</sup> sankamant (S<sup>3</sup> nt) esatī further on sammantasatī-to, S<sup>1</sup> having always -ante-

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gatim always, S<sup>3</sup> sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotīti||

## 206 (10) *Chapāna*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusakantakā<sup>1</sup> ceva<sup>2</sup> pāde vijjheyyum<sup>3</sup> arupakkāni<sup>4</sup> gattāni vilikkheyyum<sup>5</sup>|| evam hi so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso bhīyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassam patīsamvediyetha<sup>7</sup>|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṇṇagato<sup>8</sup> vā labhati vattānam ayaṇ ca kho<sup>9</sup> āyasmā evamkāri<sup>10</sup> evamsamācāro asucigāmakantako ti|| tamkantako ti<sup>11</sup> viditvā samvaio ca asamvaro ca veditabbo||

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave asamvaro hoti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam dīsvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupatthitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| kāyena potthabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupatthitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappānake gahetvā nānāvīsaye nānāgocare dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahim gahetvā dalhaya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sumsumāram gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhim gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuram gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okantako, B<sup>1</sup> okanda° always <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cepi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjheyyum <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sarapattāni (S<sup>3</sup> -ni) ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vilekkheyyum <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of hi so

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> patīsamvedi <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gāmato . araṇṇato

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etarahi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asucigāmakantakoti iti



bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||  
makkaṭam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||| Dalhāya  
rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe ganthim karitvā ossajjeyya|||  
Atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā  
sakam sakam gocaravīsayam āvincheyyum <sup>1</sup>|| ahi āvincheyya  
vammikam pavekkhāmī ti|| sumsumāro āvincheyya udakam  
pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhī āvincheyya ākāsam dessāmīti <sup>2</sup>||  
kukkuro āvincheyya gāmam pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āvin-  
cheyya sīvathikam <sup>3</sup> pavekkhāmīti|| makkato āvincheyya  
vanam pavekkhāmīti||| Yadā kho <sup>4</sup> te bhikkhave chap-  
pānakājhata assu kilantā|| atha kho <sup>4</sup> yo nesam pāṇa-  
kānam <sup>5</sup> balavataṃ assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyum <sup>6</sup> anu-  
vīdhīyeyyum <sup>7</sup> vasam gaccheyyum||| Evam eva kho bhik-  
khavē yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā satī abhāvitā  
abāhulikāta|| tam cakkhu āvinchatī <sup>8</sup> manāpiyesu rūpesu  
amanāpiyā <sup>9</sup> rūpā patikkulā honti|| pa <sup>10</sup>|| mano āvinchatī  
manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā patikkulā  
honti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave asamvaro hotī|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave samvaro hotī|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe  
rūpe <sup>12</sup> nādhimuccatī|| appiyarūpe rūpe <sup>13</sup> na vyāpajjati  
upatthitakāyasatī ca viharatī appamānacetaso|| taṇca  
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānātī||  
yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
nirujjhantī|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sayitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-  
mam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccatī|| appiyarūpe

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āvicche° and āvinche°, S<sup>1</sup> āvinche°, S<sup>3</sup> āvinje°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vessāmīti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sīvathikam always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pānako

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupavatteyyum

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vīdhāyeyyum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvijjati

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāpikesu amanāpikassa always

<sup>10</sup> Instead of || pa|| S<sup>3</sup> has jivhā āvinjati manāpitesu  
rasesu —pe—, S<sup>1</sup> āvinjamānapitesu°, āvinja being put  
instead of a prior erased āvinchatī

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits rūpe, S<sup>1</sup> piyarūpe

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasatī ca viharatī  
appamanacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim  
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puiso chappānake gahetvā  
nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya 1ajjuyā bandheyya||  
ahim gahetvā dalhāya 1ajjuyā bandheyya|| sumsu-  
māram gahetvā|| pakkhim gahetvā|| kukkuram gahetvā  
sigālam gahetvā|| makkatam gahetvā|| dalhāya 1ajjuyā  
bandheyya|| dalhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā dalhe khile vā  
thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave  
chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocaiā sakam sakam go-  
caravisayam āviñcheyyum|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikam  
pavekkhāmīti|| sumsumāio āviñcheyya udakam pavek-  
khāmīti|| pakkhi āviñcheyya ākāsam dessāmīti<sup>1</sup>|| kukkuo  
aviñcheyya gāmam pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñcheyya  
sivathikam pavekkhāmīti|| makkato āviñcheyya vanam  
pavekkhāmīti|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappānakājhata assu  
kilantā|| atha tameva khile vā thambhe vā upatittheyyum  
upanisideyyum upanipajjeyyum<sup>2</sup>|| evam eva kho bhikkhave  
yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikātā||  
tam cakkhum nāviñchatī manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā  
1ūpā na<sup>3</sup> patikkulā hontī|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchatī|| pe|| mano  
nāviñchatī manāpiyesu<sup>4</sup> dhammesu amanāpiyā<sup>4</sup> dhammā  
na patikkulā hontī||

Evam kho bhikkhave samvaio hotī||

8 Dalhe khile vā thambe<sup>5</sup> vā tī kho bhikkhave kāya-  
gatāya satiyā<sup>6</sup> etam adhivacanam|| tasmāti ha vo<sup>6</sup> bhik-  
khave etam sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no satī bhāvitā bhavis-  
satī bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anutthitā paricātā  
susamāraddhātī|| Evam hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitab-  
ban tī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> desāmīti; S<sup>3</sup> vessāmīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vasam gaccheyyum

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpāni (S<sup>1</sup> -ni) instead of rūpāna

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tambhe, a prior th being erased <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi catumahāpathe<sup>1</sup> nikkhattā assa<sup>2</sup>|| atha cha purisā<sup>3</sup> āgaccheyyum vyābhangihatthā te<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>5</sup> yavakalāpim चाहि व्यābhangīhi haneyyum|| evam hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa चाहि व्यābhangīhi haññamānā||| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhangihattho so tam yavakalāpim sat-tamāya vyābhangiyā haneyya|| evam hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhangiyā haññamānā|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cak-khusmim haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi|| la|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi|| manasmim haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi|| sace so bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti|| evam hi<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave moghapuriso suhatatao hoti|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> sā<sup>8</sup> yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhangiyā haññamānā|||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasangāmo samupabbūho<sup>9</sup> aho||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi|| sace mārisā devāsurasangāme samupabbūhe asurā jneyyum|| devā parājneyyum|| yena tam Sakkam devānam indam kanthe<sup>10</sup> pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asuapuriṇanti||| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi||| Sace mārisā devāsurasangāme samupabbūhe devā jneyyum asurā parājneyyum|| yena nam Vepacittim<sup>11</sup> asurindam kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti<sup>12</sup>|||

6 Tasmim kho pana sangāme devā jinimsu asuā parājī-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit cha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ne, S<sup>3</sup> ne

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samuppabrūho-e always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kantha always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vepacitti

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit deva here and further on

nimsu||| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā Vepacittim asurindam kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhītvā Sakka devānam indassā santike ānesum Sudhammam devasabham|||

7 Tattha sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asuṇdo kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti||| Yādā ca<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asuṇdassa evam hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuram gacchāmīti|| atha kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānam<sup>2</sup> samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagunehi<sup>3</sup> samappito samangibhūto paricāreti||| Yādā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asuṇdassa evam hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuram gamissāmīti|| atha kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham<sup>4</sup> attānam samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagunehi pariḥāyati|||

8 Evam sukhumam kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanam tato sukhumatarā Mābandhanam|| maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho<sup>5</sup> Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmīti bhikkhave maññitam etam Ayam aham asmīti maññitam etam Bhavissan ti maññitam etam Na bhavissan ti maññitam etam|| Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Saññī bhavissan ti Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam|| maññitam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave rāgo maññitam<sup>6</sup> gando maññitam<sup>6</sup> sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave iñjitam etam Ayam aham asmīti iñjitam etam Bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etam|| Rūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Arūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Saññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Asaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam|| iñjitam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dibbehi pañcakāmagunehi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandham

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add etam

bhikkhave rāgo mñitam gando mñitam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave anñjamānena <sup>1</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evam hī vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etam Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etam Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na<sup>2</sup> bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etam|| phanditam bhikkhave iāgo phanditam gando phanditam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphanamānena <sup>3</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

11 Evam hī vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etam Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etam|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etam||| Papañcitam bhikkhave iāgo papañcitam gando papañcitam sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena <sup>4</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evam hī vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etam Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etam|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etam Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etam <sup>5</sup>|| Rūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etam<sup>1</sup> Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etam|| Saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etam|| Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etam||| Nevasaññīnā saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etam||| Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagatam gando mānagatam sallam<sup>1</sup>|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave nihatamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti|||

Evam hī vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|||

Āsīvisavaggo pancamo <sup>6</sup>

Tassuddānam <sup>7</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anñjīyamānena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add namebhavissanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aphanīyamānena

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> nippañcāāmena ; S<sup>3</sup> papañcārāmena

<sup>5</sup> Na bhavī<sup>o</sup> is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Āsīvisaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatru<sup>o</sup>

Āsīviso Ratho Kummo|| dve Dāiukkhandhā<sup>1</sup> Avassuto||  
Dukkhadhammā Kimsukā Vīnā|| Chapānā Yavakalapī  
ti<sup>2</sup>||

Catutthapānnāsake<sup>3</sup> vagguddānam||  
Nandikkhayā Satthinayā||  
Samuddo Uāgena<sup>4</sup> ca  
Catupānnāsakā<sup>5</sup> ete||  
Nipātesu pakāsītā ti|||

## BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM

### CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

#### 1 (1) *Samādhī*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā<sup>6</sup> vedanā||| Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti|||

4 Samāhito sampajāno|| sato buddhassa sāvako||  
Vedanā capajānāti|| vedanānañca sambhavam|| 1 ||

Yattha cetā<sup>7</sup> nirujjhanti|| maggañca khayagā<sup>4</sup>ḍḍinam||  
Vedanānam khayā bhikkhu|| nicchāto paṇinibbuto ti|| 2 ||

#### 2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||| Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> okhandena <sup>2</sup> ocephapānākāya (S<sup>3</sup> -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> udakena

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuttha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes  
sukha . . . dukkha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> to (or no)

4 Sukham vā yadī vā<sup>1</sup> dukkham|| adukkhamasukham  
saha||

Ajjhattañca bahiddhā ca|| Yam kiñci atthi veditam|| 1 ||

Etam dukkhan ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinam||  
Phussaphussavayam<sup>2</sup> passam<sup>3</sup>|| evaṃ tattha virajja-  
titi|| 2 ||

### 3 (3) *Pahānena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya iāgānusayo pahātabbo||  
dukkhāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya patighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham  
asukhāya<sup>5</sup> vedanāya<sup>5</sup> avijjānusayo pahātabbo|||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya  
iāgānusayo pahīno hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya patighānu-  
sayo pahīno hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-  
sayo pahīno hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
pahīnarāgānusayo<sup>6</sup> sammaddaso<sup>7</sup> acchejjitanham<sup>8</sup>|| vivat-  
tayī<sup>9</sup> samyojanam|| sammāmānābhīsamayā antam<sup>10</sup> akāsi  
dukkhassāti||

6 Sukham vediyamānassa<sup>11</sup>|| vedanam appajānato||  
So<sup>12</sup> rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaranadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkham vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||  
Patighānusayo hoti|| anissaranadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukham santam|| bhūripaṇṇena desitam||  
Tam cāpi<sup>13</sup> abhinandati<sup>14</sup>|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadiyam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °phussañcayam (?), S<sup>3</sup> phussadvayam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassam <sup>4</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu niranusayo||

<sup>7</sup> sammaddaso is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> which, instead of it, put  
a line — <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> accheccanham, S<sup>3</sup> accheccinphā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāvattasī (S<sup>3</sup> -yī) <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> antim

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vedaya<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāpa <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpī|| sampajaññam <sup>1</sup> na iñcati||

Tato so vedanā sabbā|| paijānāti pandito|| 4 ||

So vedanā paiññāya|| ditthe <sup>2</sup> dhamme anāsavo||

Kāyassa bheda dhammattho|| saukham nopeti <sup>3</sup> vedagū  
ti|| 5 ||

#### 4 (4) *Pātāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yam <sup>4</sup> vācam bhāsati  
Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| tam kho panetam bhikkhave  
assutavā puthujjano asantam asamvujjamānam evam  
vācam bhāsati <sup>5</sup> Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti||

4 Sāriikānam kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānam vedanā-  
nam adhivacanam yad idam pātāloti||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sāriikāya dukkhāya  
vedanāya phuttho samāno socati kilamati paidevati urat-  
tāli kandatī <sup>6</sup> sammoham āpajjati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
assutavā puthujjano pātāle <sup>7</sup> paccutthāsi <sup>8</sup> gādhañca naj-  
jhagā||

6 Sutavā ca kho <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako sāriikāya duk-  
khāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na <sup>10</sup> socati na kilamati  
na paidevati na urattālikandatī na sammoham āpajjati <sup>11</sup>||  
ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccut-  
thāsi <sup>12</sup> gādhañca ajjhagāti||

Yo <sup>13</sup> etā nādhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā <sup>14</sup>||

Sāriikā pānahaṛā|| yāhi puttho pavedhati||

Akkandatī parodatī|| dubbalo appathāmako||

Na so pātāle <sup>15</sup> paccutthāsi <sup>16</sup> atho gādham pi najjhagā <sup>16</sup>|| 1 ||

---

<sup>1</sup> ojaññena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> dittha always      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> na upeti  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evam      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappears here, the gap is  
over (see p 197 n 3)      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> urattālim<sup>o</sup> always  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> pātālam na, S<sup>3</sup> pātāla, omitting na  
<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paccupatthāsi      <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva  
<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> sammoham nāpajjati      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccupatthāsi  
<sup>13</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhā      <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pātālam  
<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> paccupatthāsi, B<sup>1</sup> paccutthāsi, corrected from  
paccutthāsi  
<sup>17</sup> This last verse (Na so . .) is by S<sup>3</sup> driven back to the  
end of the next gāthā



Yo ce<sup>1</sup> tā adhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||

Sārīrikā pānahaṛā|| yāhi puttho na vedhatī||

Sa ce pātāle paccutthāsi<sup>2</sup> atho gādham pi ajjhagātī<sup>3</sup>||

### 5 *Datthabbena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā||| Sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato datthabbā|| dukkhā vedanā sallato datthabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato datthabbā|||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato ditthā<sup>4</sup> hontī|| dukkhā vedanā sallato ditthā hotī|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato ditthā hotī|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso<sup>5</sup> acchejji<sup>6</sup> tanham vivattayī<sup>7</sup> samyojanam sammamānābhīsamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā tī|||

Yo sukham dukkhato adda<sup>8</sup>|| dukkham adakkhī<sup>9</sup> sallato||  
adukkhamasukham santam|| adakkhī nam aniccato|||  
Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| pariṇānāti vedanā||  
So vedanā pariṇāyā|| ditthadhamme<sup>10</sup> anāsavo||  
Kāyassa bhedā dhammattho|| sankham nupetī<sup>11</sup> vedagūti|||

### 6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanam vediyatī<sup>12</sup> dukkham pi vedanam vediyatī adukkhamasukham pi vedanam vediyatī|||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ve      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paccutthāsi, B<sup>2</sup> paccupatthāsi as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so pātālam . being added

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dittho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammaddasso always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> accheccī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vivattayī; S<sup>3</sup> vāvattayī

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addakkhī always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ditthevadhamme

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upetī

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayatī always

vediyatī dukkham pī vedanam vediyatī adukkhamasukham  
pī vedanam vediyatī||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko vīseso ko adhippāyoso <sup>1</sup> kim nānā-  
karanam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā <sup>2</sup> puthujja-  
nenāti|||

6 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
puttho samāno socatī kīlāmatī paridevatī urattālīkandatī  
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyatī kāyikañ ca  
cetasikañ ca|||

8 Seyyathāpī bhikkhave purisam sallena|| vijjheyyum <sup>3</sup>||  
tam enam <sup>4</sup> dutiyena sallena <sup>5</sup> vijjheyyum|| evam bī so  
bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā <sup>6</sup> vediyatī <sup>7</sup>||| Evam  
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
puttho samāno socatī kīlāmatī paridevatī urattālīm kandatī  
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyatī kāyikañ ca  
cetasikañ ca|| tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya  
puttho samāno <sup>8</sup> patighavā hotī|| tam enam dukkhāya  
vedanāya patighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya patighā-  
nusayo so anusetī||| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho  
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| tam kīssa hetu|| na hī <sup>9</sup>  
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatīa kāmasukhā  
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaranam|| tassa kāmasukham <sup>10</sup>  
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya iāgānusayo so anusetī||  
so tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assā-  
dañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam nappajānāti||  
tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assā-  
dañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam appajānato yo adukkha-  
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anusetī||| So su-  
kham ce vedanam vediyatī saññutto nam vediyatī|| duk-  
kham ce vedanam vediyatī saññutto nam vediyatī|| aduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhippāyo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> assutavā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjheyya always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here anuvedham (B<sup>2</sup> odam)

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dvesallenavedanam <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vediyetha, B<sup>1-2</sup> vediyatī

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omī puttho samāno <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts so

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ca

khamasukham ce<sup>1</sup> vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano<sup>2</sup> saññutto jātiyā maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uttarālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam|| na cetasikam||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisam sallena vijjheyum|| na tam enam<sup>3</sup> dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyum<sup>4</sup>|| Evam hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena<sup>5</sup> vedanam vediyati<sup>6</sup>|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikam|| tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya patighavā na<sup>7</sup> hoti|| tam enam<sup>8</sup> dukkhāya vedanāya apatighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya patighanusayo so<sup>9</sup> nānuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| pajānāti<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako aññatīa kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaranam|| tassa kāmasukham nābhinandato<sup>11</sup> yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti|| So tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānato<sup>12</sup> yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| dukkham ce vedanam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> put here a line —

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> tamena, S<sup>3</sup> nametam

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1.3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> pativedham vijjheyya, B<sup>2</sup> anuvēdham vijjheyum <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ekam sallena <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> vediyetha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> patighavā (without na), B<sup>1</sup> patighavānam, B<sup>2</sup> patighamvā na

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> insert so

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> anabhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajānātino

vediyati vīsaññutto nam vediyati|| adukkhamasukham ce  
vedanam vediyati vīsaññutto nam vediyati||| Ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako vīsaññuto jātiyā jarāya<sup>1</sup> maranena  
sokehi paṇḍevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi vīsañ-  
ñutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave viśeso ayam adhippāyoso idam  
nānākaranam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujja-  
nenā ti|||

12 Na vedanam<sup>2</sup> vediyati sapañño  
sukham pi dukkham pi bahussuto pi||  
ayam ca dhīrassa<sup>3</sup> puthujanena||  
mahā<sup>4</sup> viśeso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||  
sampassato<sup>5</sup> lokam imam pāiāñca||  
itthassa dhammā na mathenti<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ||  
anītthato no patighātam<sup>7</sup> eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā<sup>8</sup> athavā virodhā||  
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||  
padaṃ<sup>9</sup> ca ñātvā virajam asokam||  
sammā pajānāti<sup>10</sup> bhavassa pāragūti|||

### 7 (7) *Gelañña* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati Mahāvane  
Kutāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallāṇā  
vūṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> jarā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so (or yo) vedanā; S<sup>1</sup> nacenam, S<sup>3</sup> na venam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pi rassa corrected from virassa <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vipassato <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> satenti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> patighānam <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onugedhā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vidhūsiupasankamitā atthagatāsantipadam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammappajānā (S<sup>3</sup> -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya|| ayam vo <sup>1</sup> amhākam anusāsani <sup>2</sup>||

3 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassam|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte <sup>3</sup> dhammesu <sup>4</sup> dhammānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassam||  
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante patikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| sammñjite <sup>5</sup> pasānite sampajānakārī hoti|| sanghāti-pattacīvaradhāriane sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti|| uccāiapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate thite nisinne sutte jāgañite bhāsīte tunhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti||  
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno <sup>6</sup> hoti ||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya ayam kho <sup>7</sup> amhākam anusāsani <sup>8</sup>||

6 Tassa ce <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evam pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayam sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paticca no apaticca|| kim paticca imam eva kāyam paticca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco sankhato paticca samuppanno|| aniccam kho pana sankhatam paticca samuppannam kāyam paticca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī||  
So kāye ca sukhāya ca <sup>10</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassī viharatī|| vayānupassī viharatī|| virāgānupassī viharatī|| nirodhānupassī viharatī|| patinissaggānupassī viharatī|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca <sup>11</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato pati-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> osāsani always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> —cīrattā cīttā—; S<sup>3</sup> —cītte cīttā— <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhamme

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañchite; B<sup>2</sup> samañjite <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sampajānakārī

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vo <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsani <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ce

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ca; S<sup>3</sup> puts it after vedanāya <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

niṣṣaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca <sup>1</sup> vedanāya rāgānusayo <sup>2</sup> so pahiyati||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| so evam pajānāti|| Uppannā kho myāyam dukkhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paticca<sup>1</sup> no apaticca|| kim paticca imam eva kāyam paticca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco sankhato paticca samuppanno|| Aniccam kho pana sankhatam paticca samuppannam kāyam paticca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So kaye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| patinissaggānupassī viharati|| patinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| patinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya patighānusayo so pahiyati||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evam pajānāti|| Uppannā kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paticca no appaticca kim paticca imam eva kāyam paticca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco sankhato paticca samuppanno|| aniccam kho pana sankhatam paticca samuppannam kāyam paticca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī|| pe|| virāgānupassī|| nirodhānupassī|| patinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca <sup>3</sup> aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| patinissaggānupassino viharato yo kaye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca <sup>4</sup> vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahiyati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>2</sup> Instead of rāgānusayo, S<sup>1-3</sup> have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo, [no], missing in S<sup>1</sup>, is superadded between the lines of S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>, put in S<sup>3</sup> after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukham ce<sup>1</sup> vedanam vediyatī Sā aniccātī pajānātī||  
 Anaṃhositā tī pajānātī|| Anabhinanditā tī pajānātī<sup>2</sup>||  
 Dukkham ce vedanam vediyatī|| pe||| Adukkhamasukham  
 ce vedanam vediyatī Sā aniccātī pajānātī|| Anaṃhositā tī  
 pajānātī<sup>3</sup>|| Anabhinanditā tī pajānātī|||

10 So sukham ce vedanam vediyatī vīsaññutto nam  
 vediyatī||| Dukkham ce vedanam vediyatī vīsaññutto  
 nam vediyatī|| adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyatī  
 vīsaññutto nam vediyatī|||

11 So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāya-  
 pariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānātī|| jīvitapari-  
 yantikam vedanam vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam veḍa-  
 nam vediyāmīti pajānātī|| kāyassa bheda uddham jīvita-  
 pariyaḍānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni<sup>4</sup>  
 sītibhavissantīti pajānātī|||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telam ca paticca vattim ca tela-  
 padipo jhāyeyya<sup>1</sup> tasseva telassa ca vattiyā ca pariyaḍānā  
 anāhāro nibbāyeyya||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
 kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikam  
 vedanam vediyāmīti pajānātī|| Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam  
 vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajā-  
 nātī|| kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyaḍānā Idheva sab-  
 bavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātī|||

### 8 (8) *Gelañña* 2<sup>5</sup>

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam vīharatī Mahā-  
 vane kutāgārasālāyam|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>o</sup>

3 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca                      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— instead of Ana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinanditāni here and further on

<sup>5</sup> As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

Vedanāsamyuttassa pathamakasagāthāvaggo <sup>1</sup> ||  
 Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup> ||  
 Samādhī Sukhāya <sup>3</sup> Pahānena ||  
 Pātālam <sup>4</sup> Datthabbenā ||  
 Sallatthena ca Gelaññām <sup>5</sup> ||  
 Anicca <sup>6</sup> Phassamūlakā tī ||

## CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 11 (1) *Rahogataka*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
 saṅkami || upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
 antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || Idha māyham bhante rahogatassa patisal-  
 linassa evam cetaso paṇṇisakko udapādi || Tisso vedanā  
 vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamā-  
 sukhā vedanā || imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā || Vut-  
 tam kho panetam Bhagavatā Yam kiñci vedayitam tam  
 dukkhasmīn tī || kim nu kho etam Bhagavatā sandhāya  
 bhāsitam Yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmīn tī ||

4 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu || tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā  
 vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā  
 vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā || Vuttam kho pane-  
 tam bhikkhu mayā Yam kiñci vedayitam <sup>7</sup> tam dukkhasmīn  
 tī || tam kho panetam bhikkhu mayā sankhāraṇaṃ yeva  
 aniccataṃ sandhāya bhāsitam Yam kiñci vedayitam tam  
 dukkhasmīn tī || tam kho <sup>8</sup> panetam bhikkhu mayā sankhā-  
 raṇaṃ yeva <sup>9</sup> khayadhammataṃ vayadhammataṃ vuāga-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sagāthavasaggosattamo driven back to the end

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhapa <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pātallam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sallam gelañño <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aniccā; B<sup>2</sup> aniccaṃ

<sup>7</sup> Sabbam is inserted here by S<sup>1-3</sup> (added in S<sup>3</sup> between  
 the lines) <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>9</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>



dhammatam nirodhadhammatam viparināmadhammatam<sup>1</sup>  
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yam kiñci vedayitaṃ tam dukkhas-  
mīn ti||<sup>1</sup>

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbam sankhāiā-  
nam nirodho akkhāto|| pathamam jhānam samāpannassa  
vācā niruddhā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitak-  
kavicārā niruddhā honti|| tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa  
pīti niruddhā hoti|| catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assā-  
sapassāsā niruddhā honti|| Ākāsānañcāyatanam samā-  
pannassa rūpasāññā niruddhā hoti|| viññānañcāyatanam  
samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti||  
ākīñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanasaññā  
niruddhā hoti|| nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa  
ākīñcaññāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti|| Saññāvedayita-  
nirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā  
honti|| Khināsavassa bhikkhuno iāgo niruddho hoti|| doso  
niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbāsankhāiānam<sup>2</sup> vūpa-  
samo akkhāto|| pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā  
vūpasantā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavi-  
cārā vūpasantā honti|| la|| saññāvedayitanirodham samāpan-  
nassa saññā ca vedanā cā vūpasantā honti|| Khināsa-  
vassa bhikkhuno iāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto||  
moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo|| pathamam jhānam  
samāpannassa vācā patippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam  
samāpannassa vitakkavicāiā patippassaddhā honti|| tatiyam  
jhānam samāpannassa pīti patippassaddhā hoti|| catut-  
tham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā patippassaddhā

<sup>1</sup> Instead of this S<sup>1-3</sup> have, (from yeva) khayadhammā-  
nam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yam kiñci vedayitaṃ tam dukkhas-  
mīn ti tam kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā sankhāiānam  
yeva vāyadhammānam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yam kiñci veda-  
yitaṃ tam dukkhasmīn ti tam kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā  
sankharānaññeva viparināmādhamaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> parināma-)  
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yam kiñci vedayitaṃ tam dukkhasmīn ti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupubbam

honti|| saññāvedayatannodham samāpannassa sañña ca  
vedanā ca patippassaddhā honti||| Khināsavassa bhik-  
khuno iāgo patippassaddho hoti|| doso patippassaddho  
hoti|| moho patippassaddho hoti|||

## 12 (2) *Ākāsam* 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti||  
puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti||  
uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhinā pi vātā vāyantiā|| saraajā  
pi vātā vāyanti|| aiajā<sup>1</sup> pi vātā vāyanti|| sītā pi vātā vāyanti||  
unhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi  
vātā vāyanti||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim  
kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā<sup>2</sup> pi vedanā  
uppajjanti<sup>2</sup>|| dukkhā<sup>3</sup> pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamā-  
sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti

4 Yathāpi vātā ākāse|| vāyanti vividhā puthu||  
puiatthimā pacchimā cāpi|| uttarā atha dakkhinā|| 1 ||

Saraajā aiajāvāpi|| sītā unhā ca ekadā||  
adhimattā parittā ca|| puthu<sup>4</sup> vāyanti<sup>5</sup> māluta<sup>6</sup> || 2 ||

tathevimasmim pi kāyasmim|| samuppajjati vedanā||  
sukhadukkhasamūppatti|| adukkhamasukkhā ca yā|| 3 ||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajañño nirūpadhi<sup>7</sup>||  
tato so<sup>8</sup> vedanā sabbā<sup>1</sup>, pariñānāti pandito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya ditthe<sup>9</sup> dhamme anāsavo||  
kāyassa bhedā dhammattho|| sankhyam nopeti<sup>10</sup> ve-  
dagūti|| 5 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhā    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppajjati always    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puthū    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavāyanti    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māluto

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampajaññam na riñcāti    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dittheva; S<sup>3</sup> dittha    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samkham na upeti

**13 (3) *Ākāsam* 2**

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti  
 puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pe|| adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti||  
 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā veda  
 nā uppajjanti<sup>1</sup>|| sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi  
 vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppaj-  
 jantīti||

**14 (4) *Āgāram***

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram<sup>1</sup>|| Tattha pu-  
 ratthimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| pacchimāya  
 disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā  
 vāsam kappenti|| dakkhināya pi disāya vāsam kappenti||  
 Khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| biāhmanā pi āgantvā  
 vāsam kappenti|| vessā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| suddā  
 pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti||<sup>2</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave  
 imasmim kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā pi  
 vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti|| aduk-  
 khamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti||

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sāmisā pi dukkhā  
 vedanā uppajjanti|| sāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā  
 uppajjanti|| nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjati|| nirāmisā  
 pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti|| nirāmisā pi adukkhamas-  
 ukhā vedanā uppajjantīti||<sup>3</sup>

**15 (5) *Santakam* 1**

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
 kamī|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhaga-  
 vantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup>|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā||  
 katamo vedanāsamudayo|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā

<sup>1</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> uppajjati always

<sup>2</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> uppajjati, as before, here and further on

<sup>3</sup> In this paragraph Sr.<sup>3</sup> intermingle sāmisā nirāmisā in  
 this manner sāmisā pi sukhā<sup>o</sup>|| nirāmisā pi sukhā<sup>o</sup>|| samisā  
 pi dukkhā<sup>o</sup>|| nirāmisā pi dukkhā<sup>o</sup> etc.

vedanānirodhagāminīpatipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissarananti|||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda 'vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā||| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānirodho||| Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||| Yam vedanam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo||| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo||| Yo vedanāya chandaīāgavinayo chandaīāgappahānam idam vedanāya nissaranam|||

5 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbāsankhāīānam<sup>1</sup> nirodho akkhāto||| Pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodham<sup>2</sup> samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti||| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno iāgo niuddho hoti|| doso niuddho hoti|| moho niuddho hoti|||

6 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbam sankhāīānam vūpasamo akkhāto||| Pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti||| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto|| moho vūpasanto hoti|||

7 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbam sankhāīānam passaddhi<sup>3</sup> akkhātā||| Pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā patippassaddhā hoti|| la|| ākāśānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasanñā patippassaddhā hoti|| viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇā patippassaddhā hoti|| ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇā patippassaddhā hoti<sup>4</sup>|| neva saññānāśaṇṇāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇā patippassaddhā hoti|| saññāvedayitānirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca patippassaddhā honti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupubbam° as before and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodha (m being erased in S<sup>3</sup>) here only

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> patippassaddhi <sup>4</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo patippassaddho hoti|| doso patippassaddho hoti|| moho patippassaddho hoti||

### 16 (6) *Santakam* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho vedanā<sup>1</sup> katamo vedanānī<sup>2</sup> odho<sup>3</sup> katamā vedanānī<sup>2</sup> odhagāminī patipadā<sup>4</sup> ko vedanāya assādo<sup>5</sup> ko ādinavo<sup>6</sup> kim nissaranan ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavan-nettikā Bhagavampatisaṇṇā<sup>7</sup> sādhu bhante Bhagavantaññeva<sup>8</sup> patibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāessantīti||

Tena hi Ānanda sunohi sādhu<sup>9</sup> kam manasi karohi bhāssissāmiti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi||

5-8 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā<sup>1</sup> sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>2</sup> imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> phassasamudayo<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup> khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo patippassaddho hoti|| doso patippassaddho hoti|| moho patippassaddho hoti||

### 17 (7) *Attakā* 1

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā<sup>1</sup> katamo vedanāsamudayo<sup>2</sup> katamo vedanānī<sup>3</sup> odho<sup>4</sup> katamā nirodhagāminī patipadā<sup>5</sup> ko vedanāya assādo<sup>6</sup> ko ādinavo<sup>7</sup> kim nissaranan ti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert vedanāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhagavantamyeva

<sup>3</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>, the text is a mere repetition of 4-7 in the preceding sutta

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanāya always; S<sup>1</sup> adds here katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī patipadā

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā<sup>1</sup> vedanāsamudayo<sup>2</sup>|| phassanī-  
 lodhā<sup>3</sup> vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthagiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathīdam sammāditthi||  
 pe|| sammāsamādhī||| Yam vedanam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā<sup>3</sup> viparināmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāga-  
 pahānam|| idam vedanāya nissaranam|||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasankhārānam nirodho akkhāto|||

Pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti||  
 pe||| Khināsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso  
 niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti|||

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasankhārā-  
 nam vūpasamo akkhāto|| pathamajhānam samāpannassa  
 vācā vūpasantā hoti|| la||| Khināsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo  
 vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto hoti|| moho vūpasanto  
 hoti|||

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo||| Pathamam jhānam  
 samāpannassa vācā patippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam  
 samāpannassa vitakkavicāīā patippassaddhā hoti|| tati-  
 yam jhānam samāpannassa pīti patippassaddhā hoti||  
 catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā patip-  
 passaddhā hoti||| Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa  
 saññā ca vedanā ca patippassaddhā hoti||| Khināsavassa  
 bhikkhuno rāgo patippassaddho hoti|| doso patippassaddho  
 hoti|| moho patippassaddho hoti|||

### 18 (8) *Ātthaka* 2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
 kamimsu|| pe|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samphassa°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert tanhā vedanāsamudayagāminī patipadā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -yā instead of dukkhā

3 Ekam antam nisinno <sup>1</sup> kho te <sup>2</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca||| Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vedanānirodho|| Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo, Ko ādinavo|| Kim nissaranantī||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|||

5-8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo||| <sup>3</sup>

### 19 (9) Pañcakango

2 Atha kho Pañcakango thapatī yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā āyasmantam Udāyīm abhivādetvā ekam antam nīsīdī|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Pañcakango thapatī āyasmantam Udāyīm etad avoca||| Katī nu kho bhante Udāyī vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā tī|||

Tisso kho thapatī <sup>4</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā <sup>5</sup> kho thapatī <sup>4</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā tī|||

4 Evam vutte Pañcakango thapatī āyasmantam Udāyīm etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇīte sukhe <sup>6</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā tī|||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakangam thapatīm etad avoca|| Na kho thapatī <sup>4</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā <sup>7</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā tī||| Dutiyam pi kho <sup>8</sup> Pañcakango thapatī āyasmantam

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> he

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathāpurimam suttantam evam vitthāretabbam  
—pe— <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gahapati <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṇītesu

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti imā tisso vedanā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Udāyīm etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| 'yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā panīte sukhe <sup>1</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakangam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapatī <sup>2</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Tatiyam pi kho Pañcakango thapatī āyasmantam Udāyīm etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā panīte sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Neva kho asakkhī <sup>3</sup> āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakangam thapatim saññāpetum|| na panāsakkhī <sup>4</sup> Pañcakango thapatī āyasmantam Udāyīm saññāpetum||

7 Assosī kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakangena thapatinā saddhim imam kathāsallāpam||

8 Athakho āyasmā Ānandoyena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā ekam antam nisīdi|| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakangena thapatinā saddhim ahosī kathāsallāpo <sup>5</sup> tam pi sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi||

9 Santam eva <sup>6</sup> kho Ānanda pariyāyam Pañcakango thapatī Udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodī|| santam ca panānanda pariyāyam Udāyī bhikkhu Pañcakangassa thapatino nābbhanumodī|| Dve pi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chatimsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panītesu kho here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gahapatī <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva asakkhī, B<sup>2</sup> nevasakkhī

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana asakkhī <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kathā allāpo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santamyeva



atthasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||<sup>1</sup> Evam pariyāyadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo||<sup>2</sup>

10 Evam pariyāyadesite<sup>3</sup> kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikankham bhandanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharissanti||<sup>4</sup> Evam pariyāyadesito<sup>4</sup> mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikankham samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khūḍakābhūtā<sup>5</sup> aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti||

11 Pañcime Ānanda kāmagonā|| Katamā pañca|| Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā ijaṇiṇi||<sup>6</sup> la|| Kāyavīññeyyā potthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā ijaṇiṇi|| ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmagonā|| Yam kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagune paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| idam vuccati kāmāsukham||

12 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paṇaṃ sattā<sup>6</sup> sukham somanassam patissamvedenti ti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca<sup>7</sup> paṇitatarāñca|| katamam<sup>8</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāñca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāriyam vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> atthasatam pi mayā vedanāsatam vuttam - pariyāyena

<sup>2</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> has instead of it :  
tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyāyenedesite

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert kho Ānanda

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khūḍanī

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> santam always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oeva instead of ca

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

13 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukham somanassam patisamvedentīti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panītataṛaṇca|| katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataṛam ca panītataṛam ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakka-vicāīānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso eko-dibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panītataṛam ca|||

- 14 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukham somanassam patisamvedentī ti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panītataṛam ca|| katamam cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataṛam ca panītataṛam ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kāyena patisamvedeti<sup>1</sup>|| yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāriti|| tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataṛam ca panītataṛam ca

15 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukham somanassam patisamvedentīti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataṛam ca panītataṛam ca|| katamañ<sup>2</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataṛam ca panītataṛam ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati paṇisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataṛam ca panītataṛam ca<sup>3</sup>|||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukham somanassam patisamvedentīti idam nesāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patisamvedeti; S<sup>3</sup> ovediyati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inserts here -pe-

nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā  
aññam sukhā abhikkantataīam ca pañitātaram ca|| kata-  
mam<sup>1</sup> cānanda etambā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkanta-  
taram ca pañitātaram ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso  
rūpasāññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthagamā  
nānattasaññānam amanasīkarā Anatto<sup>2</sup> ākāso ti ākāsañā-  
cāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etam-  
hā sukhā|| pe||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam  
sattā sukhā somanassam patisamvedentīti|| idam<sup>3</sup> nesā-  
ham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā  
sukhā|| pe|| katamāñ<sup>4</sup> cānanda etambā sukhā aññam su-  
kham|| pe|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam  
samatikkamma Anattam<sup>5</sup> viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam  
upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā||  
pe||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam  
sattā sukhā somanassam patisamvedentīti|| idam nesā-  
ham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā  
sukhā|| pe|| katamam cānanda etambā sukhā aññam su-  
kham|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam  
samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasam-  
pajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññam  
sukham abhikkantataīam ca pañitātarañca||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam<sup>6</sup>  
sattā sukhā somanassam patisamvedentīti|| idam nesā-  
ham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā  
sukhā|| pe|| katamam<sup>7</sup> cānanda etambā sukhā aññam  
sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitātaram ca|| Idhānanda  
bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-  
saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ananto; S<sup>1-3</sup> anatto (which might be ananto, but seems rather to be anatto)

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anantam (see note 2)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etaparamā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katamā; S<sup>1</sup> katama

Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram  
ca panitatarā ca|||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam  
sattā sukham sōmanassam patisamvedentī|| idam nesāham  
nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā  
aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panitatarā ca|||  
Katamam<sup>1</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhik-  
kantatarā ca panitatarā ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu  
sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-  
vedayitānūdhā upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda  
etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panita-  
tarā ca|||

21 Thānam kho panetam Ānanda vijjati yam aññatit-  
thiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitāniro-  
dham Samano Gotamo āha|| tam ca sukhasmim<sup>2</sup> paññāpeti<sup>3</sup>  
tayidam kimsu tayidam kathamsūti||| Evam vādino  
Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu<sup>4</sup> vacaniyā||  
Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva vedanam sandhāya  
sukhasmim paññāpeti|| yattha yatthāvuso sukham upalab-  
bhati|| yamhi yamhi<sup>5</sup> sukham tam tam<sup>6</sup> tathāgato su-  
khasmim paññāpeti|||

## 20 (10) Bhikkhūnā

3 Dve pi<sup>7</sup> mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyaēyena||  
tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyaēyena|| pañca pi mayā  
vedanā vuttā pariyaēyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pari-  
yaēyena|| atthārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyaēyena|| chat-  
timsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyaēyena|| atthasatam pi<sup>7</sup>  
mayā vedanā vuttā pariyaēyena|||

4 Evam pariyaēyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam  
pariyaēyadesito kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamañ-  
ñassa subhāsitam sulapitam na samanumaññissanti na  
samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sukhasminti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññāyati

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yahim yahim

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam once

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

kankham<sup>1</sup> bhandanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā añña-  
maññam<sup>2</sup> mukhasattihi vitudantā viharissanti||| Evam  
pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāya-  
desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa  
subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānis-  
santi samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikankham  
samaggā samodamānā avivadamānā khīlodakībhūtā<sup>3</sup> añ-  
ñamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā<sup>4</sup> viharissanti|||

5-14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmāgunā|| la|| 5

15 Thānam kho panetam bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> vijjati yam aññā-  
tittihyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitanīro-  
dham Samano Gotamo āha|| tam ca sukhasmim paññāpeti<sup>7</sup>  
tayidaṃ kimsu tayidaṃ kathamsū ti||| Evam vādino bhik-  
khava aññatittihyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā|| Na  
kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva<sup>8</sup> vedanam sandhāya su-  
khasmim paññāpeti|| Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalab-  
bhatī|| yamhi yamhi<sup>9</sup> tam tam<sup>9</sup> tathāgato sukhasmim  
paññāpeti|||

Rahogataavaggo dutiyo<sup>10</sup> ||

Tassuddānam|||

Rahogatam dve<sup>11</sup> Ākāsam||

Agāiam dve ca Santakam||

Atthakena ca<sup>12</sup> dve vuttā||

Pañcakango ca<sup>13</sup> Bhikkhunā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pātikankhā here and further on    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññassa

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khīrodati<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampassamānā

<sup>5</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> (see the preceding sutta 11-20)

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukham yeva

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yamhi yamhi    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tam once, S<sup>3</sup> nam nam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rahogata dveva

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> atthagānam ca<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> atthakam nava

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tha, B<sup>2</sup> dha

## CHAPTER III ATTHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

21<sup>1</sup> (1) *Sṇako*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sīvako<sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī sammodanīyam katham sūānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdī|||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho Moliya-Sīvako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Santī<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama eke samanabrahmanā evamvādino evamdittthino|| Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo patisamvedetī sukhā vā dukkhā vā adukkhamasukhā vā|| sabbantam pubbe katahetutī||| Idha pana<sup>3</sup> bhavam Gotamo kim āhātī|||

4 Pittasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvako idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmāmi pi kho etam Sīvako<sup>4</sup> vedittabbam yathā pittasamutthānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam Sīvako saccasammattam yathā pittasamutthānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti||| Tatra Sīvako ye te samanabrahmanā evamvādino evamdittthino Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo patisamvedetī sukhā vā dukkhā vā adukkhamasukhā vā sabbantam tam pubbe katahetutī|| yam ca sāmāmi nītatam<sup>5</sup> tam ca atidhāvanti<sup>6</sup>|| yam ca<sup>7</sup> loke saccasammattam tam ca atidhāvanti||| Tasmā tesam samanabrahmanānam micchātī vadāmi|||

5 Semhasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvako|| pe|||

6 Vātasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvako|| la|||

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sīvako|| la|||

8 Utuparināmajāni pi kho Sīvako|| la|||

9 Vissamaparihārajāni pi kho Sīvako|| la|||

10 Opakkamikāni pi kho Sīvako|| la|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Sīvako always    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi    <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert evam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāmānītatam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> atidhāvati always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ca

11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam <sup>1</sup> Sīvaka <sup>2</sup> veditabbam yathā kammavipākajāni pi <sup>3</sup> idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammattam yathā kammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| Tatra Sīvaka ye te samanabrāhmanā evamyādino evamditthino Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukkham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| sabban tam pubbe katahetū ti|| Yam ca sāmam ñātam tam ca atidhāvanti yam ca loke saccasammattam tam ca atidhāvanti|| tasmā tesam samanabrāhmanānam micchāti vadāmiti||

12 Evam vutte Moliya-Sīvako paṇibbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saianam gatan ti||

13 Pittam semham ca vāto ca||  
sannipātā utūni ca||  
vīsamam opakkamīkam <sup>4</sup>||  
kammavipākena atthamī ti <sup>5</sup>||

## 22 (2) *Atthasata*

2 Atthasatapariyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi tam sunātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave atthasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo|| Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyaēyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyaēyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyaēyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyaēyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyaēyena|| chattimsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyaēyena|| atthasatam pi mayā vedanā <sup>6</sup> vuttā pariyaēyena||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā|| Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert evam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho sīvaka

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opakkamiko ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atthamī; B<sup>2</sup> atthamīti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here satam pi (compare p 225 note 1)

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā|| Sūkhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā|| Sūkhindriyam dukkhindriyam somanassindriyam domanassindriyam upekkhindriyam imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā|| cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| pa|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| imā vuccanti cha vedanā||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā|| cha somanasupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā<sup>1</sup>|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā|| cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni<sup>2</sup> cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā<sup>3</sup>||

10 Katamā<sup>4</sup> ca bhikkhave atthasatavedanā<sup>5</sup>|| Atitā chattimsa vedanā|| anāgatā chattimsavedanā|| paccuppannā chattimsavedanā|| imā vuccanti<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave atthasatavedanā<sup>7</sup>|| ayam bhikkhave atthasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti||

### 23 (3) *Bhikkhu*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamī|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudaya-gāminī patipadā|| katamo<sup>8</sup> vedanā<sup>9</sup>-nirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kim nissānananti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upekkhorā, S<sup>3</sup> upekkhūpavicārā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe— instead of cha geha°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave °vedanā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katamañca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> atthasatam° always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idam vuccati . . .

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthasatavedanāsatham

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> which is here disturbed



4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| tanhā vedanāsamudayagāminī patipadā|| phassanūdhā vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā seyyathidam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yam vedanam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| yā<sup>1</sup> vedanā<sup>2</sup> aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo|| yo vedanāya chandaīāgavinayo chandaīāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissarananti||

## 24 (4) Pubbeñānam

2 Pubbe<sup>3</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad aho|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī patipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissarananti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad aho|| Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti vedanā|| Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| tanhā vedanāsamudayagāminī patipadā|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandaīāgavinayo chandaīāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissarananti||

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| ñānam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi||

5 Ayam vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

6 Ayam vedanāsamudayagāminī patipadāti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

7 Ayam vedanānirodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedanāya

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pubbeva

8 Ayam vedanānirodhagamīni patipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

9 Ayam vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la|||

10 Ayam vedanāya ādinavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la|||

11 Idam vedanāya <sup>1</sup> nissaranan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| ñānam udapādi|| paññā udapādi||<sup>2</sup> vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi|||

### 25 (5) *Bhikkhūnā*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankamimsu|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāmīni patipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagamīni patipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kim nissarananti|||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā||| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| tanhā vedanāsamudayagāmīni patipadā|| phassanirodhā <sup>2</sup>|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissarananti|||

### 26 (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 1*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsam tissannam vedanānam samudayam ca atthagamam ca assādam ca ādinavam ca<sup>1</sup> nissaranam ca yathābhūtam nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasam-pajja viharanti|||<sup>3</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vedanāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> oṇṇodho

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1,3</sup>, complete in B<sup>1,2</sup>,—See, in the Nidānavaggo, the several so-called Samaṇabrāhmaṇā suttas

27 (7) *Samana-brāhmanā 2*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā<sup>1</sup> katamā tisso<sup>1</sup>||| Sukhā vedanā<sup>1</sup> dukkhā vedanā<sup>1</sup> adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>1</sup>||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā imāsam tissannam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam nappajānanti<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>||

4 ||pajānanti<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup>|| sayam abhiññā sacchikativā upasampajja viharanti<sup>1</sup>||

28 (8) *Samanābrāhmanā 3*

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā vedanam nappajānanti vedanā samudayam nappajānanti vedanāsamudayam nappajānanti vedanānūodham nappajānanti vedanānūodhagāminim patipadam nappajānanti<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>||

4 ||pajānanti<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup>|| sayam abhiññā sacchikativā upasampajja viharanti<sup>1</sup>||

29 (9) *Suddhikham nuāmisam*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā<sup>1</sup> katamā tisso<sup>1</sup>||| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>1</sup> imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti<sup>1</sup>||

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmīsā pīti atthi nuāmisā pīti<sup>1</sup>|| atthi nuāmisā nuāmisatarā pīti<sup>1</sup>|| Atthi sāmīsam sukham atthi nuāmisam sukham atthi nirāmisā nuāmisataram sukham<sup>1</sup>|| Atthi sāmīsā upekhā atthi nirāmisā upekhā atthi nuāmisā nuāmisatarā upekhā<sup>1</sup>|| Atthi sāmīso vimokkho atthi nirāmiso vimokkho atthi nuāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho<sup>1</sup>||

4 Katamā ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāmīsā pīti<sup>1</sup>|| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmāgunā<sup>1</sup> katame pañca<sup>1</sup> cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>|| kāyaviññeyyā potthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>1</sup> ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmāgunā<sup>1</sup>|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmāgune paticca uppajjati pīti<sup>1</sup>|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmīsā pīti<sup>1</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts sa, S<sup>3</sup> sā

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nīrāmisā pīti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nīrāmisā pīti|||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nīrāmisā nīrāmisatārā pīti||| Yā kho bhikkhave khināsavassa bhikkhuno rāgacittam vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti||| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nīrāmisā nīrāmisatārā pīti|||

7 Katamañca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāmīsam sukham||| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmāgunā|| katamā pañca||| Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā phothhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmāgunā|| yam kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmāgune paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> sāmīsam sukham|||

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nīrāmisam sukham||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam<sup>3</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati|| pītiyā ca virāgā ūpekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedeti|| yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāriti tatīyam<sup>4</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave nīrāmisam sukham|||

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nīrāmisā nīrāmisatāram sukham||| Yam kho bhikkhave khināsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam vimuttam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamāca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiya

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatīya

paccavekkhato mohā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato  
uppañjati sukham somanassam||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave  
nirāmisā nirāmisatarā sukham|||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisa<sup>1</sup> upekkhā||| Pañcime  
bhikkhave kāmāgunā|| katame pañcā||| Cakkhaviññeeyā  
rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā||  
pe|| kāyaviññeeyā potthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañca-  
kāmāgunā||| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmagune  
paticca uppañjati upekkhā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmisa<sup>2</sup>  
upekkhā|||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā<sup>3</sup> upekkhā||| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca  
pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā  
adukkhamasukham upekkhā satipaṇisuddhim catuttham  
jānam upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
nirāmisā upekkhā|||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā  
upekkhā||| Yā<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave khīnasavassa bhikkhuno  
rāgā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam vimuttam  
paccavekkhato mohā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato  
uppañjati upekkhā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā  
nirāmisatarā upekkhā|||

13-14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho||| Rūpa-  
patīsamayutto vimokkho sāmiso|| pe||| Arūpapatīsamayutto  
vimokkho nirāmisō|||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā<sup>5</sup> nirāmisataro  
vimokkho||| Yo kho bhikkhave khīnasavassa bhikkhuno  
rāgā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato|| pe|| mohā cittam  
vimuttam paccavekkhato uppañjati vimokkho|| ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro<sup>6</sup> vimokkho ti||

Atthasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo|||<sup>5</sup>

Tassuddānam<sup>6</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirāmisō

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṭarā

<sup>5</sup> Put in S<sup>1-3</sup> after the verse

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatruddānam

Sīvaka <sup>1</sup> Atthasata <sup>1</sup> Bhikkhu||  
 Pubbeñānañca Bhikkhunā<sup>2</sup>||  
 Samanabrāhmanā tīni||  
 Suddhikañca <sup>3</sup> nīrāmisā tī||

Vedanāsamyuttam nīttitā||

### BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA SAMYUTTAM

#### CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

##### 1 (1) *Manāpā amanāpā*

/2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca <sup>4</sup> rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca sīlavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti || pañcassa <sup>5</sup> na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo <sup>6</sup> hoti purisassa||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave <sup>7</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| sīlavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pañcassa labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa||

##### 2 (2) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca sīlavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pañcassa na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Sīvakam Atthasatam, S<sup>1-3</sup> Sīvakatthasatam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhuno <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddhikañca <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> neva

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa) · S<sup>3</sup> pañcavassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekantamanāpo here and further on <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ca

pañcahi angehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-manāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi <sup>1</sup> || Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa <sup>2</sup> labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi angehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassāti||

### 3 (3) *Āvenikā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āvenikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| katamāni pañca||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo <sup>3</sup> va <sup>4</sup> samāno patikulam gacchati ñātakehi vinā hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa pathamam āvenikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi||

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī <sup>5</sup> hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āvenikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi||

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āvenikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi||

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijāyati|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āvenikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi||

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti|| idam kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcamam āvenikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi||

8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āvenikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañcamehi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañjassa here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dahāro, B<sup>1</sup> bhoge instead of daharo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> utunī

4 (4) *Tīhi*

2 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nīyāyaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup> || katamehi tīhi ||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbanhasamayāyaṃ macche-ramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāraṃ<sup>2</sup> ajjhāvasati || Maj-jhantikasamayāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> issāpariyutthitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati || Sāyanhasamayāyaṃ kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ||

4 Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nīyāyaṃ upapajjati ti || )

## (ANURUDDHO I KANHAṬṬAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankamī || pe ||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhaga-vantam etad avoca || Idhāham bhante mātugāmam pas-sāmi dībhenā cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena kāyassa bhedhā paṇāsaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nīyāyaṃ upapajjantam || Katīhi nu kho bhante dham-mehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedhā paṇāsaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nīyāyaṃ upapajja-ti ti ||

5 (1) *Kodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedhā paṇāsaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nīyāyaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti || ahiriko ca hoti || anottāpī ca hoti || kodhano ca hoti || duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upapajjati

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āgāraṃ always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> majjhantikaṃ<sup>o</sup>



gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjatī<sup>1</sup>||

### 6 (2) *Upanāhi*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjatī|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti upanāhi ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi Anuruddha<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjatī ti||

### 7 (3) *Issukī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjatī|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti issukī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjatī ti||

### 8 (4) *Maccharēna*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjatī|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti maccharī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjatī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> kho bhikkhave

<sup>4</sup> As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, S<sup>1.3</sup> put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

**9 (5) *Aticārī***

4 Pañcahi Anuruddhā dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahūiko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti aticārī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| upapajjati ti|||

**10 (6) *Dussīlam***

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nīrayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti dussīlo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nīrayam upapajjati ti|||

**11 (7) *Appassuto***

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nīrayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nīrayam upapajjati ti|||

**12 (8) *Kusīto***

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nīrayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati ti|||

**13 (9) *Mutthassati***

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nīrayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
mutthassatī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||'

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo|| la|| nīrayam upapajjati ti|||

#### 14 (10) *Pañcaveram*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātū-  
gāmo|| la|| nīrayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Pānātipātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu micchā  
cārī ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādat-  
thāyī ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maranā apāya-  
nā duggatim vinipātān nīrayam upapajjati ti|||

### CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

#### (ANURUDDHO II SUKKAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sankamī|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca||'| Idhāham bhante mātugāmam pas-  
sāmi dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena  
kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam  
upapajjantam||| Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi saman-  
nāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim  
saggam lokam upapajjati ti|||

#### 15 (1) *Ākōdhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam  
lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Saddho ca hoti hūimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti akōdhano  
ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato

mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati ti||<sup>†</sup> ,

### 16 (2) *Anupanāhī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupanāhī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati ti||

### 17 (3) *Anissukī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissukī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

### 18 (4) *Amaccharī*

5-6 amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

### 19 (5) *Anatīcārī*

5-6 anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

### 20 (6) *Sīlavā*

5-6 sīlavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

### 21 (7) *Bahussuto*

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

### 22 (8) *Vnrya*

5-6 āiaddhaviṛiyo ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

---

<sup>†</sup> As before (in the kanhapakkho) S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat this sutta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha ; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

**23 (9) Sati**

5 upatthitasatī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati ||

Ime atthasuttanta-sankhepā <sup>1</sup> ||

**24 (10) Pañcasīla**

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || Pānātipātā pativirato hoti || adinnādānā pativirato ca hoti || kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti || musāvādā pativirato hoti || surāmeṣayamaj-japamādatthānā pativirato ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati ti ||

Peyyāla-vaggā dve <sup>2</sup> ||

Tatruddānam <sup>3</sup> ||

Dve Manāpā-<sup>4</sup> amanāpā ca || Avenikā Tīhi <sup>5</sup> Anuruddho ||

Kodhano Upanāhi ca || <sup>6</sup> Issuki Maccharena ca ||

Aticārī ca Dussīlo <sup>7</sup> || Appassuto <sup>8</sup> ca Kusīto <sup>9</sup> ||

Mutthassatī ca Pañcaveram || kanhapakkhe pakāsīto <sup>10</sup> ||

Anuruddho Akodhano || Anupanāhi Anissuki <sup>11</sup> ||

Amaccharī Anaticārī || Silavā ca Bahussuto ||

Viriya-Satī-Pañcasilā ca || <sup>12</sup> sukkapakkhe pakāsīto ti <sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only, B<sup>2</sup> has sankhepī || la ||

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only; B<sup>1</sup> has vaggio

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tassudō

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāpa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avenikānhi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upamehi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dussīlam; B<sup>2</sup> olyam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appassutā and put ca after kusīto

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kusīto

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakāsītā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anussakī

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Viriyam satīca pañcasīloca

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ti

## CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

25 (1) *Visāradā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātībalam puttabalam silābalam||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||| <sup>1</sup>

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasatī ti|||

26 (2) *Pasayhā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātībalam puttabalam silābalam||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni|||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmīkam <sup>2</sup> pasayha agāram ajjhāvasatī ti|||

27 (3) *Abhībhūyya*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātībalam puttabalam silābalam||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni|||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmīkam abhībhūyya vattatī|||

28 (4) *Eka*

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhībhūyya vattatī|| katamena ekena balena||| Issariyabalena||| <sup>3</sup>

3 Issariyabalena abhībhūtam bhikkhave <sup>4</sup> mātugāmam neva rūpabalam tāyatī na bhogabalam <sup>5</sup> tāyatī na ñātībalam tāyatī na puttabalam tāyatī na silābalam tāyatīti|||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S<sup>1-3</sup>, ending by balānīti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has only katamena ekena

<sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gottabalam

29 (5) *Anga*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātībalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ||

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| evaṃ so tenangena<sup>2</sup> aparipūro hoti|| yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenangena<sup>3</sup> paripūro hoti||

4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca<sup>5</sup> ñātībalena|| evaṃ so tenangena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātībalena ca evaṃ so tenangena paripūro hoti||

5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātībalena ca|| na ca puttabalena<sup>6</sup>|| evaṃ so tenangena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ñātībalena ca puttabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenangena paripūro hoti||

6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātībalena puttabalena ca|| na ca<sup>7</sup> silabalena|| evaṃ so tenangena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātībalena ca puttabalena ca silabalena|| evaṃ so tenangena paripūro hoti||

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti||

30 (6) *Nāsenti*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātībalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> tena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> tena angena always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omīti na, drawing back ca after ñātībalena; and do the same in the numbers 5, 6

<sup>6</sup> S. note 5

<sup>7</sup> S note 5

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato na ca silabalena<sup>1</sup> nāsenteva<sup>1</sup> nam kule na vāsenti<sup>1</sup> || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca<sup>2</sup> silabalena<sup>3</sup> nāsenteva<sup>4</sup> nam kule na vāsenti<sup>1</sup> || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca<sup>5</sup> na ca silabalena<sup>1</sup> nāsenteva nam kule na vāsenti<sup>1</sup> || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca<sup>6</sup> na ca silabalena<sup>1</sup> nāsenteva<sup>7</sup> nam kule na vāsenti<sup>1</sup> ||

4 Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena<sup>8</sup> vāsenteva<sup>9</sup> nam kule na nāsenti<sup>10</sup> || Sītabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena<sup>1</sup> vāsenteva nam kule na nāsenti<sup>1</sup> || Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca ñātibalena<sup>1</sup> vāsenteva nam kule<sup>11</sup> na nāsenti<sup>1</sup> || Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena<sup>1</sup> vāsenteva nam kule na nāsenti<sup>1</sup> ||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti<sup>1</sup> ||

### 31 (7) Hetu

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> || Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā ñātibalalahetu vā puttabalalahetu vā kāyassa bhedā param maṇanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>12</sup> ||

4 Silabalalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maṇanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>1</sup> ||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni ti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāsantova

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na ca

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāsanteva, S<sup>1</sup> santeva

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put —pe— instead of ñātibalena ca

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put —pe— instead of puttabalena ca

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāsanteva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāsenti va

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāsenti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vā

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjati



32 (8) *Thānam*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave thānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca|||

3 Patirūpe <sup>1</sup> kule <sup>2</sup> jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave patha-  
mam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena|||  
Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpam kulam gaccheyyan ti|| idam  
bhikkhave dutiyam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugā-  
mena||| Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpam kulam gantvā  
asapatti <sup>3</sup> agāram ajjhāvasēyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyam  
thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena||| Patirūpe  
kule jāyivā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapatti agāram  
ajjhāvasanti <sup>4</sup> puttavati <sup>5</sup> assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catuttham  
thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena||| Patirūpe  
kule jāyivā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhā-  
vasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti||  
idam bhikkhave pañcamam thānam dullabham akatapuñ-  
ñena mātugāmena|||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni dullabhāni akata-  
puññena mātugāmena|||

4 Pañcīmañi bhikkhave thānāni sulabhāni katapuññena  
mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca|||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamam  
thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena||| Patirūpe  
kule jāyivā patirūpam kulam <sup>6</sup> gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhik-  
khavē dutiyam thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugā-  
mena||| Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpam kulam gantvā  
asapatti agāram ajjhāvasēyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyam  
thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena||| Patirūpe  
kule jāyivā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapatti agāram  
ajjhāvasanti puttavati assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catuttham  
thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena||| Patirūpe

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patirūpa° always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kulena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asapatti always, S<sup>3</sup> asapati here only, further on  
asapatti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> ajjhāvasanti always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puttavati, further on puttavati <sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

kule jāyivā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapattī agāram  
ajjhāvasanti puttavati saṃānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamam ṭhānam sulabham  
katapuññaena mātugāmena||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni sulabhāni katapuññaena mātugāmenāti||

### 33 (9) *Visārado*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Pānātipātā pativirato ca hoti|| adinnādānā pativirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā pativirato ca hoti|| musāvādā pativirato ca hoti|| suāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā pativirato ca hoti||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti||

### 34 (10) *Vaddhi*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vaddhihi vaddhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vaddhiyā <sup>1</sup> vaddhati sārādāyini <sup>2</sup> ca hoti varādāyini <sup>3</sup> ca kāyassa|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Saddhāya vaddhati sīlena vaddhati sutena vaddhati cāgena vaddhati paññāya vaddhati|| imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaddhihi vaddhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vaddhiyā vaddhati|| sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā ti||

Saddhāya sīlena ca yidha <sup>4</sup> vaddhati||

paññāya cāgena <sup>5</sup> sutena cūbhayam||

Sā tādīsī sīlavatī ūpāsikā

ādiyati sām idheva attano ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sārā° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vara° always, S<sup>1</sup> parādāyini here only

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> has dāyica instead of ca yidha, B<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> have nothing

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cano

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā <sup>1</sup> tīni||  
 Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup>||  
 Visāradā <sup>3</sup> Pasayha <sup>4</sup> Abbhūya||  
 Eka Angena <sup>5</sup> pañcamam||  
 Nāsentī <sup>6</sup> Hetu Thānam ca <sup>7</sup>||  
 Visāradā Vaddhinā te <sup>8</sup> dasā tī||

---

BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nibbānam*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharatī  
 Nālakagāmake <sup>9</sup>||

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā  
 Sāriputto tenupasankamī' upasankamītvā āyasmatā Sāri-  
 puttena saddhīm sammōdī|| sammōdanīyam katham sārī-  
 nīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdī||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako  
 āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Nibbānam nibbā-  
 nantī āvuso Sāriputta vuccatī|| katamam nu kho āvuso  
 nibbānantī||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam  
 vuccatī nibbānantī||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa nibbā-  
 nassa sacchikiriyaṇī||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa nibbānassa  
 sacchikiriyaṇī||

---

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1,2</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> has vaggo, S<sup>1,3</sup> put samattam instead of  
 vaggā (or vaggo) tīni and reject this mention to the end

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> tassuddānam

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1,3</sup> put suddhā, B<sup>2</sup> saddhā before visāradā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> pasayhā, B<sup>2</sup> paññā

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> only, B<sup>2</sup> omits eka, S<sup>1,3</sup> have anapaccanga  
 instead of eka angena

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nāsayaṭṭham

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omī ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> omī te

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> nālagāmake, B<sup>2</sup> nalaka°

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṇca panāvuso appamādayāti|||

## 2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kathamam nu kho āvuso arahattanti|||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati arahattanti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

6

## 3 Dhammavādi

3 Ke<sup>1</sup> nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānuvādino|| ke loke suppatipannā|| ke loke sugatā tī|||

4 Ye kho āvuso loke rāgappahānāya dhammam desenti

dosappahānāya dhammam desenti mohappahānāya<sup>1</sup>  
dhammam desenti|| te loke dhammavādino||

5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya patipannā|| dosassa||  
pe|| mohassa pahānāya patipannā|| te loke suppatipannā||

6 Yesam kho āvuso rāgo pahino uecchinnamūlo tālāvat-  
thukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| doso  
pahino uecchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim  
anuppādadhammo|| moho pahino uecchinnamūlo tālāvatthu-  
kato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| te loke  
sugatā ti||

7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| seyyathidam sammā-  
ditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam kho āvuso maggo  
ayam patipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānā-  
yāti||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso  
Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 4 Kimatthi

3 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samane Gotame  
brahmacariyam vussatīti||

Dukkhassa kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavatī brahma-  
cariyam vussatīti||

3 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa dukkhassa  
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa dukkhassa  
pariññāyāti||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa  
dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rāgassa dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> appamādayāti||

### 5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇ ca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nis-saranaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddikā patipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

### 6 Paramassāso

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto<sup>2</sup> ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāḷima°, and S<sup>1</sup> has °assāpatto twice

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam viditvā, anupādā vimutto hoti, ettāvata kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi patipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhangiko maggo etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam eva kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

### 7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vedanā ti||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā<sup>1</sup>|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso vedanā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam<sup>2</sup> vedanānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam vedanānam pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etāsam vedanānam pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhangiko maggo etāsam vedanānam pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etāsam vedanānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddakā patipadā etāsam vedanānam pariññāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> insert here katamā tisso

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> add always tissannam after etāsam

8 *Āsavā*

3 Āsavo āsavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso āsavoti||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo āsavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho<sup>1</sup> āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam āsavanānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etesam āsavanānam pahānāya|| seyyathidam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-dāyāti||

9 *Avijjā*

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjāti||

Yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññānam dukkhasamudaye aññānam dukkhanirodhe aññānam dukkhanirodhagāminīya patipadāya aññānam|| ayam vuccatāvuso avijjāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso<sup>2</sup> maggo atthi patipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etissā avijjāya pahānāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddhako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etissā

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 atthāvuso



avijjāya pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dāyāti|||

### 10 *Tanhā*

3 Tanhā tanhāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccatī<sup>1</sup> katamā nu  
kho āvuso tanhāti<sup>2</sup> |||

Tisso imā āvuso<sup>3</sup> tanhā|| kāmatañhā bhavatañhā vibha-  
vatañhā|| imā kho āvuso tisso tanhāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam tanhānam  
pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam tanhānam  
pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etāsam  
tanhānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etāsam  
tanhānam pahānāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe||  
sammāsamaññhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā  
etāsam tanhānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etāsam  
tanhānam pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dāyāti|||

### 11 *Ogha*

3 Ogho oghotī āvuso Sāriputta vuccatī|| katamo nu kho  
āvuso oghotī|||

Cattāro me āvuso oghā|| kāmogho bhavogho ditthogho  
avijjogho|| ime kho āvuso cattāro oghatī|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam oghānam  
pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho<sup>4</sup> āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam oghānam  
pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etesam  
oghānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etesam  
oghānam pahānāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uccatī

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tanhā hotīti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tisso imāvuso pana

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etesam oghānam pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso <sup>1</sup> Sāriputta appamādayāti||

### 12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānanti āvuso <sup>2</sup> Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ kho āvuso upādānanti||

Cattārimāṇi āvuso upādānāni|| kāmupādānam dīthupādānam silabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imāni kho āvuso cattāri upādānānīti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādīthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

### 13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavotī āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamo nu kho āvuso bhavotī||

Tayo me āvuso bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo bhavātī||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 āvuso

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etesam bhavānam pariññāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 14 *Dukkham*

3 Dukkham dukkhaṇti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamam nu kho āvuso dukkhaṇti||

Tisso imāvuso<sup>1</sup> dukkhatā|| dukkhaḍukkhatā sankhā aduk-khatā<sup>2</sup> vipaṇṇāmadukkhata|| imā kho avuso<sup>3</sup> dukkhatā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam<sup>4</sup> dukkhatānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam dukkhatānam<sup>5</sup> pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo<sup>6</sup> panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etāsam dukkhatānam<sup>7</sup> pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etāsam dukkhatānam<sup>8</sup> pariññāya|| seyyathīdam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etāsam dukkhatānam<sup>8</sup> pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etāsam<sup>9</sup> dukkhatānam pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 15 *Sakkāyo*

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti||

Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavata|| seyyathīdam|| rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho sankhupādānakkhandho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imā āvuso    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samsāra<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert tisso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesam    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesam (S<sup>1</sup> -etāsam) dukkhānam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddikā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesam dukkhānam (S<sup>1</sup> dukkhatānam)

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhānam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etesam

viññānūpādānakkhandho|| ime kho āvuso pañcupādānak-  
khandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa sakkāyassa  
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa sakkāyassa  
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa sak-  
kāyassa pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthagiko maggo etassa  
sakkāyassa pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe||  
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā  
etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etassa  
sakkāyassa pariññāya<sup>1</sup>|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-  
mādayāti||

### 16 Dukkaram

8 Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavinaye  
dukkaranti||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim <sup>2</sup> dhammavinaye duk-  
karanti||

4 Pabbajjitena <sup>3</sup> panāvuso kim dukkaranti||

Pabbajjitena <sup>3</sup> kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kim dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapatipatti duk-  
karāti||

6 Kim va cūram panāvuso dhammānudhammapatipanno  
bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na cūram āvusoti||

Jambukhāda-samyuttam||<sup>4</sup>

Tassuddānam <sup>5</sup>

Nibbānam Arahattaṅca <sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> pariññāyāti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pabbajjitena, further on B<sup>1</sup> pabbajjitena

<sup>4</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatrūddānam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> add sacchikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammavādī Kimatthiyam||<sup>1</sup>  
 Assāso Paramassāso||<sup>2</sup>,  
 Vedanā Āsavāvijjā<sup>3</sup>||  
 Tanhā Oghā<sup>4</sup> Upādānam<sup>5</sup>||  
 Bhavo<sup>6</sup> Dukkhañca<sup>7</sup> Sakkāyo||  
 Imasmim dhammavinaye Dukkharanti<sup>8</sup>||

---

BOOK V SĀMANDAKA SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nibbānam*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjisu viharati  
 Ukkavelāyam<sup>9</sup> Gangāya nadiyā tire||

2 Atha kho Sāmandako<sup>10</sup> paṇibbājako yenāyasmā Sāri-  
 putto tenupasankamī|| upasankamivā āyasmatā Sāriput-  
 tena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sāṇiṇiyam  
 vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho Sāmandako paṇibbājako  
 āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Nibbānam nib-  
 bānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamam nu kho āvuso  
 nibbānanti||

Yo kho āvuso iṅgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam  
 vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa nibbānassa  
 sacchikiriyyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa nibbanassa  
 sacchikiriyyāyāti||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> dhammavādīpahānāya paṇiññāya (B<sup>2</sup> omits  
 ya) dukkharatthukā (B<sup>2</sup> kam)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> add punasacchiriyyāya te ubho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsavo avijjā, B<sup>2</sup> āsavena ca|| avijjā + B<sup>2</sup> adds ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādānañca pañcamam pahānatthāyakathitā Sāri-  
 puttena jantunā (S<sup>3</sup> jantanā)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāvo, B<sup>2</sup> bhavena ca <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts vutto

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṇiññātini vuccati instead of imasmim  
 dukkaranti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Ukkacelayam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāmañcakāni

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyyāya seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

2-15

|| pe||

### 16 *Dukkaram*

3 Kim nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti||<sup>1</sup>

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kim dukkaranti||

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhūati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso kim dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapatipatti dukkarā tī||<sup>2</sup>

6 Kim va cūram panāvuso dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na cūram āvuso tī||

Sāmandaka-samyuttam<sup>2</sup> samattam||

Puṇimakasādisam<sup>3</sup> eva uddānam||

## BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM

### 1 *Savitakka*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvattthiyam vilāsi Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> dukkaranti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāmañcaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> overturn the order of these two mentions

2 Tatīa kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi||  
 Āvuso bhikkhavo <sup>1</sup> ti||

· Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa  
 paccassosum||

3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Idha mayham  
 āvuso rahogatassa patissallinassa evam <sup>2</sup> cetaso paṇivittakko  
 udapādi|| Pathamam jhānam pathamam jhānanti vuccati||  
 katamam nu kho pathamam jhānanti||

4 Tassa <sup>3</sup> mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu  
 viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam  
 saviçāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upa-  
 sampajja viharati|| idam vuccati pathamam jhānanti||

5 So khvāham āvuso viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi  
 dhammehi savitakkam saviçāram vivekajam pītisukham  
 pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham  
 āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā mana-  
 sikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā  
 etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā <sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa  
 pathamam jhānam pamādo pathame jhāne cittam santha-  
 pehi pathame jhāne cittam ekodīkaro <sup>5</sup> pathame jhāne  
 cittam samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena viviceva  
 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savi-  
 çāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upa-  
 sampajja vihasi||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya| Sat-  
 thānuggahito sāvako mahābhinnatam pattoti|| mamam  
 tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako  
 mahābhinnatam patto ti||

## 2 Ariṭṭakka

3 Dutiyam jhānam dutiyam jhānanti vuccati|| katamam  
 nu kho dutiyam jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu vitak-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> etassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā here only

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekodim° always

kavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharatī||| idam vuccatī dutiyam jhānam tī|||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa dutiyam jhānam pamādo dutiye jhāne cittam santhapehi dutiye jhāne cittam ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittam samādahā tī|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihasīmi|||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Sattāhanuggahito sāvako mahābhinnīnatam patto tī||| mamam tam sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Sattāhanuggahito sāvako mahābhinnīnatam patto tī|||

### 3 *Sukkhena*

3 Tatiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānanti vuccatī|| katamam nu kho tatiyam jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca viāgā upekkhako ca viharatī|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisamvedetī|| Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharatī ||idam vuccatī tatiyam jhānam tī|||

5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca viāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisamvedemi|| Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||



6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa tatīyam jhānam pamādo tatīye jhāne cīttam santhapehi tatīye jhāne cīttam ekodīkarohi tatīye jhāne cīttam samādahātī|||

7 So khvāham āvuso apaṇena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisamvedesi<sup>1</sup>|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārīti tatīyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhūñātam pattoti|||

#### 4 Upekkhako

3 Catuttham jhānam catuttham jhānanti vuccatī|| kata-mam nu kho catuttham jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi|| Idha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā ca adukkham asukham upekkhā-sati-parisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatī|| idam vuccatī catuttham jhānanti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā-sati-parisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā<sup>2</sup> vihārena viharato sukhasahagatā<sup>3</sup> saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa catuttham jhānam pamādo catutthe jhāne cīttam santhapehi catutthe jhāne cīttam ekodīkarohi catutthe jhāne cīttam samādahātī|||

7 So kho aham<sup>4</sup> apaṇena samayena sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-doma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharāmi      patisamvedemi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inseits nīyāmena      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upekkhāsahagatā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso mam      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> so khāham ; S<sup>1-2</sup> soham

nassānam atthagamā adukkham<sup>1</sup> asukham upekkhā-satī-  
pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhinnātam pattoti|||

### 5 Ākāsam

3 Ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatananti vuccati||  
katamam nu kho ākāsānañcāyatananti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu  
sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> patighasaññānam  
atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā Anatto<sup>3</sup> ākāso  
ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati  
ākāsānañcāyatananti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatīk-  
kamā<sup>2</sup> patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam  
amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upa-  
sampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihaena  
viharato rūpasahagatā saññā<sup>4</sup> manasikārā samudāca-  
ranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamītvā  
etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā biāhmana ākāsā-  
nañcāyatanam pamādo ākāsānañcāyatane cittam santha-  
pehi ākāsānañcāyatane cittam ekodīkarohi ākāsānañcā-  
yatane cittam samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso apaena samayena sabbaso rūpa-  
saññānam samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> patighasaññānam atthagamā  
nānattasaññānam amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsānañcā-  
yatanam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhinnātam patto ti|||

### 6 Viññānam

3 Viññānañcāyatanam viññānañcāyatananti vuccati||  
katamam nu kho viññānañcāyatananti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthagamādukkham

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatikkamma

<sup>3</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> ananto always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpasaññā

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam<sup>1</sup> viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati viññānañcāyatananti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihāena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahāgatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññānañcāyatanam pamādo viññānañcāyatane cittam santhapehi viññānañcāyatane cittam ekodīkarohi vinnanañcāyatane cittam samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso apaena samayena sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsi|||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahabhiññatam patto ti|||

### 7 *Ākiñcaññā*

3 Ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatananti vuccati|| kata-mam nu kho ākiñcaññāyatananti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati ākiñcaññāyatananti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihāena viharato viññānañcāyatanasahāgatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākiñcaññāyatanam pamādo ākiñcaññāyatane cittam santhapehi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anantam always

ākhiṇṇāyatanane cittaṃ ekodikaṃ ohi ākiṇṇāyatanane cittaṃ  
samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññā-  
nañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiṇṇā-  
yatanam upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhinnātam patto ti||

### 8 *Nevasaññā*

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
nanti vuccati|| katamam nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
nanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si|| Idha bhikkhu  
sabbaso ākiṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānā-  
saññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati neva-  
saññānāsaññāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiṇṇāyatanam sama-  
tikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viha-  
rāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihaṇena viharāto  
ākhiṇṇāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudāca-  
iṇti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasan-  
kamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pamādo nevasaññānāsaññā-  
yatane cittaṃ santhapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ  
ekodikaṃ ohi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja cittaṃ  
samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiṇ-  
ṇāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam  
upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhinnātam patto ti||

### 9 *Animitto*

3 Animitto cetosamādhī animitto cetosamādhīti vuccati||  
Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si|| Idha bhikkhu

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharatī|| ayam vuccatī animitto cetosamādhī||

5 So kho ham<sup>1</sup> āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharāto nimittānusāvīññānam<sup>2</sup> hotī||

6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamivā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittam cetosamādhim pamādo animitte cetosamādhismim cittam santhapehi animitte cetosamādhismim cittam ekodikkārohi animitte cetosamādhismim cittam samādahā tī<sup>3</sup>||

7 So khvāham<sup>4</sup> āvuso<sup>5</sup> aparena samayena sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāsi||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| Satthāiānuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam pattoti|| mamam tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāiānuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam patto tī||

### 10 Sakko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||<sup>6</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammūñjitam vā bāham pasāheyya pasāritam vā bāham sammūñjeyya<sup>7</sup> || evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvātimsesu pātui ahosi||

### I

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasankamī

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so khvāham

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ānusāvīñ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahātī, S<sup>3</sup> padahātī

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khoḥam

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammūñjitam

sammūñjeyya, B<sup>1</sup> samañchitam

samañcheyya

upāsankamītvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

4 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasānanagamanam<sup>1</sup> hoti|| buddhasānanagamanahetu<sup>1</sup> kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇāmanā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||<sup>2</sup> Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasānanagamanam hoti|| dhammasānanagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇāmanā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasānanagamanam hoti|| saṅghasānanagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇāmanā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||

5 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasānanagamanam hoti|| buddhasānanagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇāmanā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasānanagamanam hoti|| dhammasānanagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇāmanā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghaṃ laṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||

6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi<sup>3</sup> saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupāsankamī|| upāsankamītvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||<sup>1</sup>

16 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> buddham° further on dhammam° sangham° always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upapajjanti always      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> devatāsahasahi

āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaīanagamanam<sup>1</sup> hoti|| buddhasaranagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaranagamanam hoti|| pe|| kāyassa bheda paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda sanghasaīanagamanam hoti|| sanghasaīanagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti ti|||

17 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaīanagamanam hoti|| buddhasaīanagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedāpaīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaīanagamanam hoti|| pe||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna sanghasaīanagamanam hoti|| sanghasaranagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti ti|||

## II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasankami|| upasankamivā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi|||

19 Ekam antam thitā kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena<sup>2</sup> samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū aruttaio purisadhammasārathī satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oppasādena always

to<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāhiko ehipassiko  
 opanayiko paccattam vedītabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapāsādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam  
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇāmanā sugatim  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda  
 sanghe aveccapāsādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatī-  
 panno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho upapattipanno Bhagavato  
 sāvakaśaṅgho nāyapattipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho  
 sāmīcipattipanno<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho yadidaṃ cat-  
 tāri purisa-yugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato  
 sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalika-  
 ṇaṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassatī|| sanghe avecca-  
 pāsādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam  
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇāmanā sugatim  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhukho devānam inda ariya-  
 kantehi silehi avecca samannāgamanam hoti akhandehi<sup>3</sup>  
 acchiddehi<sup>4</sup> asabalehi akammāsehi bhūñissehi<sup>5</sup> viññūpa-  
 satthehi<sup>6</sup> aparāmatthehi samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariya-  
 kantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda  
 evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇāmanā sugatim  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti||

20 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapāsā-  
 dena samannāgamanam hoti|| itipi so Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> buddhe aveccapāsādena samannāgama-  
 nahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇāmanā sugatim lokam upapajjanti||  
 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapāsādena  
 samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo||  
 pe|| paccattam vedītabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapāsā-  
 dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam  
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇāmanā sugatim  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Mogga-  
 lāna sanghe aveccapāsādena samannāgamanam hoti||  
 supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhāto always      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sāmīci; S<sup>1</sup> samīci

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adandehi      <sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhūñissehi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> osatthehi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti



puññakhettaṃ lokassaṃti|| sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhandehi|| pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||

21-23 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chaḥi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

24-26 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattaḥi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

27-29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthaḥi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo āsītiyā<sup>1</sup> devatāsatehi<sup>2</sup> saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā āyasmantāṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

31 Ekam antam thitaṃ kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| itī pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassaṃti|| sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> ośahassehi as before

upapajjantīti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhandehi<sup>1</sup> || pe|| samādhīsamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti ti||

32 Sādhū kho māṇisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho māṇisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho māṇisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe || paccattam vedītabbo viññūhīti<sup>3</sup> dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho māṇisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho māṇisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatīpauno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe || anuttaram puññakhetam lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho māṇisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho māṇisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhandehi<sup>4</sup> pe|| samādhīsamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho māṇisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim lokam upapajjantīti ti ||

### III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasankamī|| la||

34 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasāraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasāraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adaṇḍehi

bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||  
 te aññe deve dasaḥi thānehi adhigānhanṭi|| dibbena āyunā  
 dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena  
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-  
 dhehi dibbehi ıasehi dibbehi phothhabbehi||| Sādhū kho  
 devānam inda dhammasaṇaṇagamanam hoti|| dhamma-  
 saraṇagamaṇahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce  
 sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam  
 upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasaḥi thānehi adhigānhanṭi||  
 dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena  
 yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi sad-  
 dehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi ıasehi dibbehi potthabbehi|||  
 Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaṇaṇagamanam hoti||  
 saṅghasaṇaṇagamaṇahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idho-  
 kacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam  
 lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasaḥi thānehi adhigān-  
 hanṭi|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena  
 dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi  
 dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi ıasehi dibbehi  
 potthabbehi ti|||

35 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaṇaṇagamanam  
 hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamaṇahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna  
 evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasaḥi thānehi  
 adhigānhanṭi dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phothhabbehi|||  
 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam  
 hoti|| pe||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaṇaṇa-  
 gamanam hoti|| saṅghasaṇaṇagamaṇahetu kho mārisa  
 Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
 sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasaḥi  
 thānehi adhigānhanṭi|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena  
 dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena  
 dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi  
 ıasehi dibbehi potthabbehi ti|||

36-38 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chaḥi devatāsatehi  
 saddhıṃ|| pe|||

39-41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahı devatāsa-  
 tehi saddhıṃ|| pe|||

42-44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahī devatā-satehi saddhim|| pe|| ‘

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asitīyā devatāsahashehi saddhim yenāyasmā Maha-Moggalāno tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsī||

46 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaranagamanam hotī|| buddhasaranagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahī thānehi adhigāhanti|| dībbena āyūnā|| pe|| dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehī|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaranagamanam hotī|| pe|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaranagamanam hotī|| saṅghasaranagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahī thānehi adhigāhanti|| dībbena āyūnā dībbena vannaṇa dībbena sukhena dībbena yasena dībbena adhipateyyena dībbehi rūpehi dībbehi saddehi dībbehi gandhehi dībbehi rasehi dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehī ti||

47 Sādhū kho māṇisa Moggalāna buddhasaranagamanam hotī|| pe|| Sādhū kho māṇisa Moggalāna dhammasaranagamanam hotī|| pe|| Sādhū kho māṇisa Moggalāna saṅghasaranagamanam hotī|| saṅghasaranagamanahetu kho māṇisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahī thānehi adhigāhanti|| dībbena āyūnā dībbena vannaṇa dībbena sukhena dībbena yasena dībbena adhipateyyena dībbehi rūpehi dībbehi saddehi dībbehi gandhehi dībbehi rasehi dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehīti||

#### IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsī||

49 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasāhi thānehi adhigānanti dibbena āyunnā|| pe|| dibbehi photthabbehi||| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| pe|||<sup>1</sup> Sādhū kho devānam inda sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| pe|||<sup>1</sup> Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakāntehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhandehi|| pe||<sup>1</sup> samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakāntehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasāhi thānehi adhigānanti dibbena āyunnā|| la|| dibbehi photthabbehi ti|||

50 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasāhi thānehi adhigānanti|| dibbena āyunnā|| pe|| dibbehi photthabbehi||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam vedītabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasāhi thānehi adhigānanti|| dibbena āyunnā|| pe|| dibbehi photthabbehi||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassāti|| sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-

<sup>1</sup> Less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup>

lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasaḥi thānehi adhiganhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi potthabbehi||<sup>1</sup> Sādhū kho māṇisa Moggalāna ayyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhandehi|| pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ayyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho māṇisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasaḥi thānehi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| la|| dibbehi photthabbehi||

51-53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chaḥi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

54-56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahī devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

57-60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahī devatāsatehi saddhim|| la<sup>2</sup>||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahasseehi saddhim yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsī||

62 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chaḥi thānehi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi photthabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

<sup>1</sup> This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, present, but erased, in S<sup>3</sup>

gavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maṇāṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasaṃ thānehi adhigānanti dibbena āyunaṃ|| pe|| dibbehi potthabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| suppatipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho uṇupatipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ñāyapatipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho sāmīcipatipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atthapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttarāṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa tī|| sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maṇāṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasaṃ thānehi adhigānanti dibbena āyunaṃ|| pe|| dibbehi photthabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhandehi acchidehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhuñjissehi viññuppasatthehi apaṇāmatthehi samādhīsamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maṇāṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasaṃ thānehi adhigānanti|| dibbena āyunaṃ dibbena vānena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi potthabbehi||

63 Sādhū kho māṇisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| itī pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tī|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho māṇisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maṇāṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasaṃ thānehi adhigānanti|| dibbena āyunaṃ|| pe|| dibbehi photthabbehi|| Sādhū kho māṇisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho māṇisa Moggalāna evam

idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā sugatim  
saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasaḥ thānehi  
adhigāhanti|| dibbena āyunaṃ|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||  
Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna sanghe aveccapasādena  
samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakas-  
sangho|| pe|| anuttarāya puññakkhettaṃ lokassati|| sanghe  
aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-  
lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā  
sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasaḥ  
thānehi adhigāhanti dibbena āyunaṃ|| pe|| dibbehi pho-  
tṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi  
sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhandehi|| pe|| samādhī-  
samvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu  
kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa  
bhedaṃ param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||  
te aññe deve dasaḥ thānehi adhigāhanti|| dibbena āyunaṃ  
dibbena vānena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena  
adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-  
dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

### 11 Candano<sup>1</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto|| la,

[Suyāmo]<sup>u</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto||

[Santusito]<sup>m</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto||

[Sunimmitto]<sup>n</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmitto devaputto||

[Vasavatti]<sup>v</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Vasavatti devaputto||

Ime pañcāpeyyālā yathā<sup>\*</sup> Sakko devānam indo tathā  
vitthāretabbāniti||<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitthāretabboti For this number (11), S<sup>1-3</sup> have only atha kho Candano (S<sup>3</sup> Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkeṇa devānam indena tathā vitthāretabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmitto ca Vasavattena pañcamam—yathā sakko devānam indo tathā (S<sup>1</sup> tattha) vitthāretabbanti—



Moggalāna samyuttam||<sup>1</sup>

Tassuddānam||

Savitakkā Vitakkañca||

Sukhena Upekkhako||

Ākāsañceva Viññānam||

Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā<sup>2</sup>

Animitto ca Sakko ca||

Candanekādasena cāti||

## BOOK VII CITTA SAMYUTTAM

### 1 *Saññojana*

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā theiā bhikkhū Macchikā-sande<sup>3</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam pūdapātapatikkantānam mandalamāle<sup>4</sup> sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā<sup>5</sup> nānavyañjanā<sup>6</sup> udāhu ekatthā<sup>5</sup> vyañjanam eva nānanti||

3 Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam hoti|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam hoti|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjameva nānanti||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapathakam<sup>7</sup> anuppatto hoti kenaci eva karaniyena||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at the end

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ākiñcaññīvevasaññinā, S<sup>3</sup> ākiñcaññīvevasaññinam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mandalamāle, S<sup>1</sup> mandalamāle, S<sup>3</sup> mandalamāle, further on mandalamāle

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nānatthā ekatthā always

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nānā° always <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> patam (patham ?)

5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānam kua therānam bhikkhūnam paccābhattam pindapātapatikkantānam mandalamāle sannissinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojanīyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi<sup>1</sup> therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojanīyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojanīyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-sāṅkamī|| upasankamivā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

7 Ekam antam nisunno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Sutam etam bhante sambahulānam<sup>2</sup> kira therānam bhikkhūnam paccābhattam pindapātapatikkantānam mandalamāle<sup>3</sup> sannissinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojanīyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti<sup>1</sup> ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojanīyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññojanan ti vā āvuso Saññojanīyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||<sup>1</sup>

Evam gahapatīti||

8 Saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojanīyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca|| tena hi bhante upamam vo<sup>4</sup> karissāmi|| upamāya pidhekacce<sup>5</sup> viññū purisā bhāsītassa attham ājānanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante kālo ca<sup>6</sup> balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena vā jottena vā saññutto assu|| yo nu kho evam vadeyya Kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatrekaccehi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambahulā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mandalamāle

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B <sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upamāyamidhe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>, put after balivaddo by S<sup>3</sup>

saññojanam odāto ca<sup>1</sup> balivaddo<sup>2</sup> kālassa balivaddassa  
saññojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā tī||

No hetam gahapati|| Na kho gahapati kālo balivaddo  
odātassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| na pi odāto balivaddo  
kālassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| Yena kho te ekena  
dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> tattha sañño-  
jananti||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam sañ-  
ñojanam na rūpā cakkhussa saññojanam|| yañca tattha  
tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandaiāgo tam<sup>5</sup> tattha  
saññojanam|| Na sotam saddānam|| Na ghānam gandhā-  
nam|| Na jīvā rasānam|| na rasā jīvāya saññojanam|| yañ  
ca tattha tadubhayam paticca uppajjati chandaiāgo tam  
tattha saññojanam<sup>6</sup>|| pe|| Na mano dhammānam sañ-  
ñojanam na dhammā manassa saññojanam|| yañ ca tattha  
tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha  
saññojanam tī||

11 Lābhā tī gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa te  
gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatitī||

## 2 Isidatta (1)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
sande<sup>7</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
sankamī|| upasankamivā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdī||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhik-  
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya  
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tunhībhāvena||

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert va (ca?) and B<sup>1</sup> has balivaddho      bali-  
vaddhassa here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññutto    <sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Instead of jīvā B<sup>1-2</sup> insist upon kāyo

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchima°; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-  
vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho theiā bhikkhū tassā iattiyā accayena pub-  
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaṃ ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino<sup>1</sup> nivesanam tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamivā  
paññatte āsane nisidimsu||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena theiā bhikkhū tenu-  
pasankami|| upasankamivā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdi||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam  
Theram etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunānattam ti  
bhānte Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunā-  
nattam vuttam Bhagavatā ti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram  
etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam Dhātunānattanti bhante Thera  
vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam  
Bhagavatāti||

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram  
etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunānattam bhante Thera  
vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam  
Bhagavatā ti||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

10 Tena kho pana samāyena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim  
bhikkhusanghe sabbanavako<sup>2</sup> hoti||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantam Theram etad  
avoca|| Vyākaraṃham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino  
etam pañhanti||

Vyākaroṃ tvam<sup>3</sup> Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etam  
pañhanti||

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi Dhātunānattam  
dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho  
bhante dhātunānattam<sup>4</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā ti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gahapatissa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbanavo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert āvuso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onattanti

Evam bhante<sup>1</sup>||

Idam kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā||  
Cakkhuhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuvīññānadhātu|| la|| Mano-  
dhātu dhammadhātu manovīññānadhātu|| ettāvatā nu kho  
gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-  
tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū panitena  
khādiyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampa-  
vāesi||

14 Atha kho theiā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapānino  
utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad  
avoca|| Sādhū kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso pañho pati-  
bhāsi<sup>1</sup> neso pañho mam patibhāsi|| tena hāvuso<sup>2</sup> Isidatta  
yadā aññadā pi evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya|| taññevettha<sup>3</sup>  
patibhāseyyāti +||

### 3 Isidatto (2)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
sande<sup>5</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
sankamī|| upasankamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho Citti gahapati there bhikkhū  
etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya  
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tunhībhāvena||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-  
vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pub-  
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaṇam ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino<sup>6</sup> nivesanam tenupasankamimsu|| upasanka-  
mitvā paññatte āsane nisīdimsu||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhāsi. B<sup>1-2</sup> patibhāsi, further on pati°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamyevettha + S<sup>1-3</sup> obhāseyyāmāti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā°, B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā° <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opatissa as before

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-sankamī|| upasankamīvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

7 Ekam antam nisinnō kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram etad avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavīhitā<sup>1</sup> ditthiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vā|| Tam jīvam tam sarīraṇaṃ ti vā Aññāmajīvam aññāma sarīraṇaṃ ti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni-cimāni dvāsatthiditthigatāni Brahmajāle bhanitāni|| imā nu kho bhante ditthiyo kismim satī honti kismim asatī na hontīti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tunhi ahoṣi||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati|| pe||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavīhitā ditthiyo loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jīvam tam sarīraṇaṃ ti vā Aññāmajīvam aññāma sarīraṇaṃ ti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni cimāni dvā-satthi ditthigatāni Brahmajāle bhanitāni|| imā nu kho bhante ditthiyo kismim satī honti kismim asatī na hontī ti||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tunhi ahoṣi||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim bhikkhusanghe sabbanavako<sup>2</sup> hoti||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantam Theram etad avoca|| Vyākaraṃham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ pañhanti||

Vyākaroṃhi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ pañhanti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovīhitāni always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onavo as before

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi <sup>1</sup> | Yā imā <sup>2</sup> bhante Thera anekavīhitā dīṭṭhiyo loke uppañjanti || Sassato lokoti vā || pe || imā nu kho bhante dīṭṭhiyo kismim satī honti kismim asatī na hontī ti ||

Evam bhante ||

Yā imā gahapati <sup>3</sup> anekavīhitā dīṭṭhiyo loke uppañjanti || Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko ti vā || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā lokoti vā || Tam jīvam tam saīranti vā || Aññam jīvam aññam saīranti vā || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Yāni cūmāni dvāsattī dīṭṭhi-gatāni Brahmajāle bhanītāni || imā kho gahapati dīṭṭhiyo sakkāyadīṭṭhiya satī honti || sakkāyadīṭṭhiyā asatī na hontī ti ||

13 Katham pana bhante sakkāyadīṭṭhi hoti + ti ||

Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappuṇṇisānam adassāvi sappuṇṇisadhammassa akovido sappuṇṇisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam || Vedanam attato samanupassati || pe || Saññam || Sankhāre || Viññānam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam || Evam kho gahapati sakkāyadīṭṭhi hoti ti ||

14 Katham pana bhante sakkāyadīṭṭhi na hoti ti ||

Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappuṇṇisānam dassāvi sappuṇṇisadhammassa kovido sappuṇṇisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam vā <sup>5</sup> attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam || Na vedanam || Na saññam || Na sankhāre || Na viññānam attato samanupassati na viññānavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmim vā attānam || Evam kho gahapati sakkāyadīṭṭhi na hoti ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchasi, B<sup>1</sup> pucchi    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāyīmā here and further gahapatino    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti vā everywhere

- 15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchatī ti||  
 Avantiyā kho ham gahapati āgacchāmiti||  
 Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhā-  
 kam aditthasahāyo pabbajjito|| dittho so āyasmatā ti||  
 Evam gahapati||  
 Kaham nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharatī ti||  
 Evam vutte āyasmā Isidatto tunhi ahosi||  
 Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti||  
 Evam gahapati ti||  
 Abhnamatu bhante ayyo<sup>1</sup> Isidatto Macchikāsande<sup>2</sup>  
 ramaniyam Ambātakavanam|| aham ayyassa Isidattassa  
 ussukkam karissāmi cīvara-pīṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapa-  
 cāya-bhesajja-parikkhārānanti||  
 Kalyānam vuccati gahapati ti||  
 16 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-  
 tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇītena khā-  
 diyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi||  
 17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino  
 utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu||  
 18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad  
 avoca|| Sādhū kho tam<sup>3</sup> āvuso<sup>4</sup> Isidatta eso paṇho pati-  
 bhāsi neso paṇho mam<sup>5</sup> patibhāsi|| tena hāvuso Isidatta  
 yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya taññevettha  
 patibhāseyyāti||  
 19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanam samsāmetvā  
 pattacivaram ādāya Macchikāsandambhā<sup>6</sup> pakkāmi|| Yam  
 Macchikāsandambhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va<sup>7</sup> ahosi na  
 puna pacchāgacchīti||

#### 4 Mahako

- 1 Ekam samayam sambahuḷā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
 sande<sup>8</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika°; B<sup>3</sup> pacchikā°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tvam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mamam, B<sup>2</sup> omits neso° opatibhāsi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā as before and further on

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika°



2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-sankamī|| upasankamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me theiā svātanāya gokule bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesum kho <sup>1</sup> theiā bhikkhū tunhībhāvena|||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati theiānam bhikkhūnam adhi-vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho theiā bhikkhū tassā iattiyā accayena pub-banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaīam ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino gokulam tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdimsu|||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū panītena sappi-pāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|||

7 Atha kho theiā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino utthāyāsanā pakkamimsu||| Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam vissajjethā <sup>2</sup> ti vatvā there bhikkhū pitthito pitthito anu-bandhi|||

8 Tena kho pana samayena unham hoti kutthitam <sup>3</sup> || te ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti|| yathā tam <sup>4</sup> bhojanam <sup>5</sup> bhuttāvino|||

9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim bhikkhusanghe sabbanavako hoti||| Atha kho āyasmā Mahako āyasantam Theiam etad avoca||| Sādhukhvassa <sup>6</sup> bhante Theia yam sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvilāpo <sup>7</sup> ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyāti|||

Sādhukhvassa āvuso Mahako yam sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyāti|||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisaṇ-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert bhante

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vīsejjethāti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kuthitam ; S<sup>1-3</sup> kīṭam (S<sup>3</sup> -tam)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subhojanam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāssa

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> osampi<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> elāso always

khāram abhisankhā<sup>1</sup> || yathā<sup>2</sup> sītako ca vāto vāy<sup>3</sup> abbha-  
samvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phus<sup>4</sup> ||

11 Atha kho Cīttassa gahapatino<sup>4</sup> etad aho<sup>5</sup> || Yo kho  
imasmim bhikkhusanghe sabbanavako<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu || tassā-  
yam eva<sup>6</sup> ūpo iddhānubhāvo ti || ||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako ārāmaṃ sampāpunitvā  
āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || Alam ettāvata<sup>7</sup> bhante  
Thei<sup>8</sup> āti || ||

Alam ettāvata<sup>7</sup> āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvata<sup>7</sup> āvuso  
Mahaka pūjitaṃ ettāvata<sup>7</sup> āvuso Mahakā ti || ||

13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāraṃ agamamsu<sup>9</sup> ||  
Āyasmā p<sup>1</sup> Mahako sakam vihāraṃ agamāsi || ||

14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupa-  
sankam<sup>1</sup> || upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahakam abhivā-  
detvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

15 Ekam antaṃ nisimno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ  
Mahakam etad avoca || || Sādhū me bhante ayyo Mahako  
uttarimanussadhamma<sup>6</sup> iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassetūti || ||

Tena hi tvam gahapati ālunde uttarāsaṅgaṃ paññāpetvā  
tinakalāpaṃ okāsehi<sup>11</sup> || ||

Evam bhante ti kho<sup>7</sup> Citto gahapati āyasmato Maha-  
kassa patissutvā ālunde uttarāsaṅgaṃ paññāpetvā tinaka-  
lāpaṃ okāsesi || ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāraṃ pavisitvā sucigha-  
tikaṃ<sup>8</sup> datvā tathā ūpa<sup>7</sup> iddhābhisankhāraṃ abhisan-  
khā<sup>9</sup> || yathā tālacchiggalena<sup>10</sup> ca aggalantarikāya ca  
acch<sup>11</sup> || nikkhamitvā tināni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgaṃ na  
jhāpesi || ||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgaṃ pappotetvā  
samviggo lomahatthajāto ekam antaṃ atthāsi || ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāraṃ nikkhamitvā Cittaṃ  
gahapatiṃ etad avoca || Alam ettāvata<sup>7</sup> gahapati<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sankhāy<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add yaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāyitthu, S<sup>3</sup> vāyittha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °patissa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °navo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dhammā

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūci<sup>10</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sankhāsi

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tālacchiggalantarikāya

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acchī

Alam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka katam ettāvatā bhante  
Mahaka pūṭam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka|| abhūmatu  
bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsande<sup>1</sup> || ramaniyam Ambā-  
takavanam || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkam kaṇissāmi  
cīvara - pīṇapāta - senāsana - gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - paṇi-  
khārānaṃ ti||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapatī||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā  
pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Macchikāsandambhā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi|| yam  
Macchikāsandambhā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahoṃ na  
puna pacchāgacchīti||

### 5 Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsande<sup>2</sup>  
viharati Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapatī yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-  
pasankamī|| upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhūṃ  
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā  
Kāmabhū etad avoca|| Vuttaṃ idam gahapatī||

Nelango setapacchādo||

ekāro<sup>4</sup> vattatī ratho||

Anīghaṃ<sup>5</sup> passa<sup>6</sup> āyantaṃ<sup>7</sup>

chinnaṃ sotam abandhananti||

Imassa nu<sup>8</sup> kho gahapatī sankhittena bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ  
vitthārena attho datthabbo ti||

Kim nu kho etaṃ bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ ti||

Evam gahapatī ti||

Tena hi bhante muhuttaṃ āgamehi yāvassa atthaṃ  
pekkhāmi ti||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapatī muhuttaṃ tunhi hutvā āyas-  
mantam Kāmabhūṃ etad avoca||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika, B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā as usual <sup>2</sup> As before

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekāte <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anīghaṃ-nīghaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> iūpassa <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appattam always <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Nelanganti kho bhante sīlānam etam adhivacanam<sup>1</sup>||  
 Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhivacanam<sup>2</sup>||

Ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adhivacanam<sup>3</sup>||

Vattati ti kho bhante abhikkamapatikkamassetam adhivacanam<sup>4</sup>||

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam<sup>5</sup> matāpettikasambhavassa<sup>6</sup> odana-kummāsupacayassa aniccucchādana-parimaddana bhedana-viddhamsanadhammassa<sup>7</sup>||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho<sup>8</sup> te khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucehinnamulā tālavatthukātā anabhāvakatā<sup>9</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā<sup>10</sup> tasmā khīnāsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati<sup>11</sup>||

Āyantante<sup>12</sup> kho bhante arahato etam adhivacanam<sup>13</sup>||

Soto ti<sup>14</sup> kho bhante tanhāyetam adhivacanam<sup>15</sup> sā khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucehinnamulā tālavatthukātā anabhāvakatā<sup>16</sup> āyatimanuppādadhammā<sup>17</sup> tasmā khīnāsavo bhikkhu chinna-soto ti vuccati<sup>18</sup>||

Rāgo bhante bandhanam doso bandhanam moho bandhanam<sup>19</sup> te khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucehinnamulā tālavatthukātā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā<sup>20</sup> tasmā khīnāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati<sup>21</sup> "

5 Iti kho bhante yan tam Bhagavatā vuttam<sup>22</sup> 5 |

Nelango setapacchādo  
 ekāro<sup>23</sup> vattati<sup>24</sup> iatho<sup>25</sup>||  
 anīgham passa āyantam<sup>26</sup> |  
 Chinnasotam abandhananti<sup>27</sup>||

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānānūti<sup>28</sup> ||

6 Lābhā te gahapati, suladdham te gahapati yassa<sup>29</sup> te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhum kamati ti<sup>30</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °pittika°    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anabhāvaṃgatā here and further on

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appattanti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sotanti, S<sup>1</sup> sotato ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekate

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yasmā

6 *Kāmabhū* 2

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsande <sup>1</sup>  
viharati Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-  
pasankamī|| upasankamītvā ekam antam nīsīdi||

3 Ekam antam nīsīno Citto gahapati āyasmantam  
Kāmabhum etad avoca|| Katu nu kho bhante san-  
khāiāti||

Tayo kho gahapati sankhāiā kāyasankhāro vacīsankhāro  
cittasankhāro ti||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-  
bhussa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantam  
Kāmabhum uttapañham apucchi||

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasankhāro katamo vacīsan-  
khāro katamo cittasankhāro ti||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasankhāro|| vitakkavicārā  
vacīsankhāro|| saññā ca vedanā ca cittasankhāro ti||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati|| pe|| uttapañham  
apucchi||

5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasankhāro||  
kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsankhāro|| kasmā saññā ca vedanā  
ca cittasankhāro ti||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāya-  
patibaddhā <sup>2</sup>|| tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasankhāro|| Pubbe  
kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vacam bhindati||  
tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsankhāro|| Saññā ca vedanā ca  
cetasikā ete dhammā cittapatibaddhā|| tasmā saññā ca  
vedanā ca cittasankhāro ti||

Sādhu|| la|| apucchi||

6 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpatti  
hoti ti||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitānirodham samāpajjantassa  
bhikkhuno evam hoti|| Aham saññāvedayitānirodham  
samāpajjissanti vā|| Aham saññāvedayitānirodham samā-  
pajjāmi vā|| Aham saññāvedayitānirodham samāpanno ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> macchisande, B<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> as before

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °bandhā°

vā|| Atha khvassa <sup>1</sup> pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti|| yam tam tathattāya upanetiti||

Sādhu|| pe|| apucchi||

7 Saññāvedayitānīrodham samāpajjantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam nirujjhanti|| yadivā kāyasankhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Saññāvedayitānīrodham samāpajjantassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vacīsaṅkhāro pathamam nirujjhati|| tato kāya-saṅkhāro|| tato cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sādhu|| la|| pañham apucchi||

8 Yvāyam <sup>2</sup> bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitānīrodham samāpanno imesam kim nānāka-rānanti||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato|| tassa kāyasankhāro niruddho patipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho patipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho patipassaddho āyu parikkhīno usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnāni <sup>3</sup> || Yo ca khvāyam gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitānīrodham samāpanno|| tassa pi kāyasankhāro niruddho patipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho patipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho patipassaddho āyu aparikkhīno usmā avūpasantā indriyāni vippasannāni|| Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitānīrodham samāpanno idam nesam nānakarananti||

Sādhu|| la|| uttaripañham apucchi||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitānīrodhasamāpattiyā vutthānam <sup>4</sup> hoti||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitānīrodhasamāpattiyā vutthahantassa bhikkhuno evam hoti|| Aham saññāvedayitānīrodhasamāpattiyā vutthahissanti vā|| Aham saññāvedayitānīrodhasamāpattiyā vutthahāmiti <sup>5</sup> vā|| Aham saññāvedayitānīrodhasamāpattiyā vutthiṭo vā ti|| Atha khvāssa pubbe va <sup>6</sup> tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yam tam tathattāya upanetiti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāssa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoyam here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana instead of vipaṇi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vupatthānam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vutthagāmiti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit va

Sādhū bhante|| la|| uttairipaṇḥam apucchi||

10 Saññavedayitānīroddhasamāpattiyaṃ vuttahantassa  
 pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppaj-  
 janti|| yadivā kāyasankhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā  
 cittasaṅkhāro||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vutthahantassa kho<sup>1</sup>  
 gahapati bhikkhuno cittasankhāro pathamam uppajjati||  
 tato kāvasankhāro|| tato vacīsankhāroti||

Sādhu|| la|| uttaripañham apucchi||

11 Saññāvedayitānūodhasamāpattiyaṃ vutthitam paṇa  
bhante bhikkhum kaṭi phassā phusantīti||

Saññāvedayitannodhasamāpattiyaṃ vutthitam kho gahapati bhikkhum tayo phassā phusanti|| suññato phasso animitto phasso appanīhito phasso ti||

Sādhu|| pe|| uttaripañham apucchi|| ||

12 Saññāvedayitanīrodhasamāpattiyaṃ vutthitassa kho  
 pana bhante bhikkhuno kim nīnnaṃ cittaṃ hoti kim ponam  
 kim pabbhānti|||

Saññāvedayitaṇirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vutthitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekanāṇṇaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhānti||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-  
bhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ  
Kāmaabhum uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

13 Saññāvedayitanīrodhasamāpattiyā pana bhante kati  
dhammā bahūpakāiā tī<sup>2</sup> ||

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamam pucchitabbam tam pacchā<sup>3</sup> pucchasi|| apī ca tyāham vyākāṁsāmi|| Saññāvedayitanuodhasamāpattiyā kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā<sup>4</sup> samatho ca vipassanā cā ti||

7 Godatto

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsanḍe 5  
viharati Ambātakavane|||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> only

2 Sr-3 B<sup>2</sup> bahukārā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits *pacchā*    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *bahukāṇa*, S<sup>1</sup> *bahupakārā*

5 B<sup>1</sup> macchika°, B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā° as before

chikāsandam<sup>1</sup> anuppatto hoti mahatīyā niganthaparīsāya saddhim||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigantho kira Nātaputto Macchikāsandam anuppatto mahatīyā niganthaparīsāya saḍḍhanti||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhim yena Nigantho Nātaputto tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā Niganthena Nātaputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatim Nigantho Nātaputto etad avoca|| Saddaḥasi tvam gahapati samarassa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko<sup>2</sup> avicāro samādhī atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodhoti||

Na khvāham ettha<sup>3</sup> bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko<sup>4</sup> avicāro samādhī atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodhoti||

6 Evam vutte Nigantho Nātaputto sakam parisamullokētvā<sup>5</sup> etad avoca|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asattho<sup>6</sup> cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvi cāyam Citto gahapati|| vātam vā so jālena bādhetaḍḍham maññeyya<sup>7</sup> yo vitakkavicāre nirodhettaḍḍham maññeyya<sup>8</sup> sakamutthinā vā so Gangāya sotam āvāsetaḍḍham<sup>9</sup> maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre<sup>9</sup> nirodhettaḍḍham maññeyyāti ||

7 Tam kim maññasi bhante Katamam nu kho paṇītataṭṭaram ñānam vā saddhā vā tī ||

Saddhāya kho gahapati ñānam eva paṇītataṭṭanti||

8 Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākankhāmi viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicārāni vivekajam pītisukham pathāmam jhānam upasampajja

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakko

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ittha, S<sup>3</sup> ittham

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apaloketvā, B<sup>1</sup> omits sakam parisam

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1-2</sup> asattho both always <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sattū

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vicāro



vihaṇāmi<sup>1</sup>|| Aham kho bhante yāvad eva<sup>2</sup> ākankhāmi  
vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyam jhānam upasam-  
pajja vihaṇāmi<sup>1</sup>|| Aham kho bhante yāvād eva ākankhāmi  
pitiyā ca viāgā|| pe|| tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viha-  
rāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākankhāmi sukhassa  
ca pahānā ||pa||<sup>2</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja viha-  
rāmi|| So<sup>3</sup> khvāham bhante evam jānanto evam pas-  
santo kassaññassa samanassa vā brāhmanassa vā saddhāya  
gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakka-  
vicāraṇam nirodho ti||

8 Evam vutte Nigantho Nātaputto sakam paṇisam apa-  
loketvā etaṁ avoca|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva  
anujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva sattho<sup>4</sup> cāyam Citto  
gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyam Citto gahapati ti||

Idāneva kho te<sup>5</sup> pana mayam bhante bhāsitam ājānā-  
ma|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto  
gahapati yāva asattho cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amā-  
yāvi cāyam Citto gahapati ti|| Idāneva ca pana mayam  
bhante bhāsitam evam ājānāma|| Idam bhavanto pas-  
santu yāva anujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva sattho  
cāyam Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyam Citto gahapati  
ti||

10 Sace te<sup>6</sup> bhante puṇimam saccam pacchimam te<sup>7</sup>  
micchā|| sace pana te bhante pacchimam saccam puṇi-  
mam te micchā|| ime kho pana bhante dasa sahadhammikā  
pañhā āgacchanti|| yadā nesam attham ājāneyyāsi|| atha  
mam patihaṇeyyāsi saddhim niganthapaṇisāya|| Eko  
pañho eko uddeso ekam veyyākaraṇam|| dve pañhā dve  
uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni|| tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni  
veyyākaraṇāni|| cattāro pañho cattāro uddesā cattāri veyya-  
karaṇāni|| pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākara-  
ṇāni|| cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni|| sattha  
pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni|| attha pañhā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yāvade always

<sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> na so

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sattho •

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ca pana instead of kho te

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhante

attha uddesā attha veyyākāṇānāṃ<sup>1</sup> nava pañhā nava uddesā  
nava veyyākāṇānāṃ<sup>2</sup> dasa pañhā dasa uddesā<sup>3</sup> dasa veyyā-  
karanāṃ tī<sup>4</sup> ||

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Nigantham Nātaputtam ime  
dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā<sup>5</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ pak-  
kāmi tī<sup>6</sup> ||

### 9 *Acela*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikā-  
sandam<sup>4</sup> anuppatto hoti purānagihisahāyo<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kṇa Kassapo Macchi-  
kāsandam anuppatto amhākam purānagihisahāyo tī<sup>2</sup> ||

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupa-  
sankamī<sup>1</sup> upasankamitvā Acelena Kassapena saddhim  
sammodī<sup>2</sup> sammodaniyam katham sālāniyam vītisāretvā  
ekam antam nisīdī<sup>3</sup> ||

4 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
Kassapam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Kīva<sup>6</sup> enaṃ pabbajito si bhante  
Kassapā<sup>7</sup> ||

Timsamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā  
tī<sup>8</sup> ||

5 Imehi kho pana te<sup>7</sup> bhante timsamattēhi vassehi atthi  
koṇi uttarīmanussadhammo<sup>8</sup> alam ariyañānadassanaviseso  
adhigato phāsuvihāro<sup>9</sup> ||

Imehi kho me gahapati timsamattēhi vassehi pabba-  
jitassa<sup>9</sup> natthi koṇi uttarīmanussadhammā<sup>10</sup> alam ariyañā-  
nadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatīa naggeyyā ca  
mundeyyā ca pāvālanipphotaṇāya<sup>11</sup> cātī<sup>12</sup> ||

6 Evaṃ vutte Citto<sup>12</sup> gahapati Acelaṃ<sup>13</sup> Kassapam etad  
avoca<sup>1</sup> || Accharīyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dham-  
massa svākhyātata<sup>14</sup> yatīa hi ñāma timsamattēhi vassehi na

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 have pañcu-sattu-atthu-navu-dasuddesā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °kāṇānāṃ                      3 B<sup>1</sup> āpucchitvā, B<sup>2</sup> pucchitvā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā°                      5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 acelakam                      6 B<sup>1</sup>-2 kṇva

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> B                      18 B<sup>1</sup>-2 °dhammā                      9 Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> So all the MSS                      11 S<sup>1</sup>-3 °nipphoṭhanāya

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3                      13 S<sup>1</sup>-3 acela                      14 S<sup>1</sup>-3 svakkhā°

koci<sup>1</sup> uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassana-  
vīseso adhigato<sup>2</sup> bhavissati<sup>3</sup> phāsuvihāro aññatīa  
naggeyyā ca mundeyyā ca pāvālanipphotañāya cāti|||

7 Tuyham pana gahapati kīva ciāma upāsakattam  
upayātassāti|||

Mayham pi kho pana bhante timsamattāni vassāni  
upāsakattam upagatassā ti|||

8 Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> pana te gahapati timsamattēhi vassehi  
atthi koci uttarim anussadhammā alam ariyañānadassana-  
vīseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti|||

Kimhi no<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> siyā bhante Aham hi + bhante yāva<sup>7</sup>  
ākankhāmi viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi +  
savitakkam savicāriāni vivekajam pītisukham pathamam  
jhānam upasampajja viharāmi| aham hi bhante yāvadeva<sup>8</sup>  
ākankhāmi vitakkavicāriānam vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyam  
jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| aham hi bhante yāvadeva  
ākankhāmi pītiyā ca viṭṭagā|| pe|| tatiyam jhānam upa-  
sampajja viharāmi|| aham hi bhante yāvadeva ākankhāmi  
sukhassa ca pahānā|| pe|| catuttham jhānam upasampajja  
viharāmi|| Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato<sup>9</sup> patha-  
matāma kāmam kareyya anacchariyam kho panetam yam  
mam Bhagavā etam vyākareyya Natthi tam saññojanam  
yena saññojanena samyutto<sup>10</sup> Citto gahapati puna imam  
lokaṃ āgaccheyyāti|||

9 Evam vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittam gahapatim etad  
avoca||| Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho dham-  
massa svākhyātātā<sup>11</sup> yatihi nāma gihī odātavasano<sup>12</sup> eva-  
iūpam uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassana-  
vīsesam adhigamissati<sup>13</sup> phāsuvihāraṃ||| Labheyyāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñci instead of na koci <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adhigamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhavissati, B<sup>2</sup> dacavissati <sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gihino <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits pi <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yāvadeva

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yāvade as before <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhagavatā

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samyojanam samyojanena saññutto

<sup>11</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> svākhātātā; S<sup>3</sup> svākkhatātā, S<sup>1</sup> svākkhātā-  
satā; B<sup>1</sup> svākhyātassa

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasana, S<sup>3</sup> nā

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ossanti

gahapati imasmim dhammavinaye pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadanti|||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelam Kassapam ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Ayam bhante Acelo<sup>1</sup> Kassapo amhākam purānagihisahāyo|| imam therā pabbajentu upasampādentu<sup>2</sup>|| ahamassa ussukkam karissāmi civa-a-pindapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāananti|||

11 Alattha Acelo<sup>1</sup> Kassapo imasmim dhammavinaye pabbajjam alattha upasampadam|| acūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakattho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihaianto cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputto sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi|||

12 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣīti|||

### 10 *Gilānadassanam*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiho hoti dukkhiho bālhagilāno<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītinavanāspatīsu<sup>3</sup> adhivatthā devatā<sup>4</sup> saṅgamma samāgamma Cittam gahapatim etad avocum||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam iājā assam cakkavattitī|||

Evam vutte Citto gahapati tā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītinavanāspatīsu adhivatthā devatā etad avoca||| Tam pi aniccam tam pi addhuvam<sup>5</sup> tam pi paḥāya gamaniyanti|||

4 Evam vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā ñātisā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Acela

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 osadhītinavanāspatīsu

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds vatthudevatā always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhuvam always

lohita Cittam gahapatim etad avocum||| Satim ayyaputta  
upatthapehi mā vippalapīti<sup>1</sup>|||

Kin tyāham<sup>2</sup> vadāmi yam mam tumhe evam vadetha  
Satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapīti|||

Evam kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi||| Tam pi aniccam  
tam pi addhuvam tam pi pahāya gamaniyanti|||

Tathā hi pana mam āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-  
devatā osadhītinavanaspatīsu adhivatthā devatā evam  
ahamsu||| Panidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam iājā  
assam cakkavattīti|| tāham evam vadāmi||| Tam pi  
aniccam|| la|| tam pi pahāya gamaniyan ti|||

5 Kin te<sup>3</sup> ayyaputta āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-  
devatā osadhītinavanaspatīsu adhivatthādevatā atthavasam  
samppassamānā evam ahamsu||| Panidhehi gahapati Anā-  
gatam addhānam iājā assam cakkavattīti|||

Tāsam kho āramadevatānam vanadevatānam rukkha-  
devatānam osadhītinavanaspatīsu adhivatthānam devatā-  
nam evam hoti||| Ayam kho Citto gahapati silavā kalyā-  
nadhammo sace panidāhissati Anāgatam addhānam iājā  
assam cakkavattīti<sup>4</sup> ijjhissati silavato cetopanidhi visud-  
dhattā<sup>5</sup> dhammiko<sup>6</sup> dhammīkam phalam<sup>7</sup> anusarissa-  
tīti<sup>8</sup>||| Imam kho tā<sup>9</sup> āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-  
devatā osadhītinavanaspatīsu adhivatthā devatā atthava-  
sam sampassamānā evam ahamsu||| Panidhehi gahapati  
Anāgatam addhānam iājā assam cakkavattīti|| tāham evam  
vadāmi||| Tam pi aniccam tam pi adhuvam tam pi pahāya  
gamaniyanti|||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehīti<sup>10</sup>|||

Tasmā hi<sup>11</sup> vo evam sikkhitabbam|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vippalapasīti, B<sup>2</sup> vippalasīti      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kintāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimpana; B<sup>2</sup> adds kā (tā ?)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts tassa kho ayam      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add silassa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammaiājā      <sup>7</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balam, S<sup>3</sup> balin

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> anupassatīti, S<sup>1-3</sup> anupadassatīti

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ovadāhīti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmātiha

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma||  
 itī pi so Bhagavā ariham sammāsambuddho vijjācarana-  
 sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāraṭṭhi  
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| Dhamme  
 aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| svākhvāto  
 Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opana-  
 yiko paccattam vedītabbo viññūhīti|| Sanghe aveccappa-  
 sādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| supatīpanno Bhagavato  
 sāvakasango upatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasango  
 nāyapatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasango sāmīcīpatīpanno <sup>1</sup>  
 Bhagavato sāvakasango|| yadīdam cattārī purisayugāmi <sup>2</sup>  
 atthapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasango āhuneyyo  
 pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇīyo anuttarānam puñña-  
 khettaṃ lokassatī|| Yam kiñci kule <sup>3</sup> deyyadhammaṃ  
 sabbantaṃ apatīvibhattaṃ bhavissatī silavantehi kalyāna-  
 dhammehīti||

Evam hi vo <sup>4</sup> sikkhitabbanti||

7 Atha kho Citto gahapati mittāmicce ñatisālohite  
 buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca pasādetvā <sup>5</sup> cāge <sup>6</sup> ca  
 samādapetvā kālāṃ akāsi <sup>7</sup>||

Cittasamyuttam samattam <sup>8</sup>||

Tassuddānam <sup>9</sup>||

Samyojana <sup>10</sup> dve Isidattā <sup>11</sup>

Mahako <sup>12</sup> Kāmaḥhū pi ca <sup>13</sup>

Godatto ca Nigantho ca||

Acelena Gūlānanti <sup>14</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāmīci as before

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pusa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kale; S<sup>1</sup> kale, S<sup>3</sup> kālō

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> te, S<sup>1</sup> so

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cāgena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> akāsīti

<sup>8</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Tatīu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saññojanā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḍatta, B<sup>2</sup> oḍatto

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ca, S<sup>1</sup> mahākottheva, S<sup>3</sup> mahākotthoca

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti pi ca

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gūlānadassananti

## BOOK VIII GĀMANI SAMYUTTAM

1 *Cando*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam vihaṇatī Jeta-  
vane Anāthapindikassa āiāme <sup>1</sup> |||

2 Atha kho cando gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
kamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho cando gāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-  
m-idhekacco Cando <sup>2</sup> teva <sup>3</sup> sankham gacchatī|| ko pana  
hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato <sup>4</sup> teva sankham  
gacchatīti|||

4 Idha kho gāmaṇi ekaccassa iāgo appahīno hotī|| iā-  
gassa appahinattā pare kopentī|| parehi kopiyamāno kopam  
pātukaṇṇoti|| so Cando teva sankham gacchatī|| Doso  
appahīno hotī|| dosassa appahinattā pare kopentī|| parehi  
kopiyamāno kopam pātukaṇṇoti|| so Cando teva sankham  
gacchatī||| Moho appahīno hotī|| mohassa appahinattā  
pare kopentī|| parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaṇṇoti|| so  
Cando teva sankham gacchatī|||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacco  
Cando <sup>5</sup> teva sankham gacchatī|||

5 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo pahīno hotī|| iā-  
gassa pahinattā pare na kopentī|| parehi akopiyamāno <sup>6</sup>  
kopam na pātukaṇṇoti|| so Sūrato teva sankham gacchatī|||  
Doso pahīno hotī hotī|| dosassa pahinattā pare na kopentī||  
parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaṇṇoti|| so Sūrato  
teva sankham gacchatī||| Moho pahīno hotī|| mohassa  
pahinattā pare na kopentī|| parehi akopiyamāno kopam  
na pātukaṇṇoti|| so Sūrato teva sankham gacchatī|||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacco  
Sūrato <sup>7</sup> teva sankham gacchatī ti|||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1</sup>-3 only <sup>2</sup> Repeated by B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> teva always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> sorato always, repeated here by B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> repeat cando <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has kopiyamāno always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> sorato sorato





so kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇaṃ maṇaṃ Pahāsānam devānaṃ  
sahavyatam upapajjati|| idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Addhā kho tyāham nālattham<sup>1</sup> Alam Gāmaṇi titha-  
tetam mā maṃ etam pucchīti<sup>2</sup> || apica tyāham vyākāṣi-  
sāmi<sup>3</sup> |

6 Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avītarāgā iāgabandhana-  
baddhā<sup>4</sup> || tesam nato rangamaññhe samajjamajñhe ye  
dhammā iajaniyā te upasamhāsi bhīyyosomattāya sara-  
gāya<sup>5</sup> || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitādosā dosabandhana-  
baddhā || tesam nato rangamaññhe samajjamajñhe ye dham-  
mā dosaniyā te upasamhāsi bhīyyosomattāya sado-  
sāya<sup>6</sup> || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avītamohā mohaban-  
dhanabaddhā || tesam nato rangamaññhe samajjamajñhe ye  
dhammā mohaniyā te upasamhāsi bhīyyosomattāya  
samohāya<sup>6</sup> ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto paṇe madetvā pamādetvā  
kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇaṃ maṇaṃ Pahāso<sup>7</sup> nāma nīrayo tattha  
upapajjati<sup>8</sup> || Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ ditthi hoti || Yo so  
nato rangamaññhe samajjamajñhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti  
raheti || so kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇaṃ maṇaṃ Pahāsānam de-  
vānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati || sāssa hoti micchādittthi ||  
Micchādittthikassa kho paṇāham gāmaṇi puṇisapuggalassa  
dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatim vadāmi nīrayaṃ vā  
tiacchānāyonim vā ti ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Talaputo natagamaṇi<sup>9</sup> paṇodī assūni  
pavattesi ||

Evaṃ kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālattham Alam gāmaṇi  
tithatetam mā maṃ etam pucchīti ||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ-  
āha || aṇi cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi na-  
tehi<sup>10</sup> dīgharattam nikato vañcīto paluddho<sup>11</sup> Yo so nato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nalabhāmi    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vuccati    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandhā always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhīyyosarāgāya, B<sup>1</sup> has only bhīyyosomattāya  
here and further on    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhīyyosadosāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhīyyosammohāya    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahāso, B<sup>2</sup> pahāyo

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatthupō    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāmaṇi without naṭa

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> naṇi (or natī), S<sup>3</sup> nahi    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paraddho here only

rangamajjhe samajjamājjhe saccālīkena janam hāseti rameti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maranā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||

9 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya|| paticchannam vā vivaṛeyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya|| andhakāre vā telapajjotam kareyya|| cakkkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti<sup>1</sup> || evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsitō|| Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saṇaṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca|| Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadam||  
.. 10 Alatta kho Talaputo natagāmaṇi Bhagavato santike pabbajam alatta upasampadam||

11 Aciṇṇasampanno ca paṇāyasmā Talaputo|| pa|| arahatam ahoṣīti||

### 3 Yodhājīvo

2 Atha kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam yodhājīvānam bhāsamānānam Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariṇāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Saraṇjītānam<sup>2</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti || Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alam gāmaṇi tittathetam mā mam etam pucchīti||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam yodhājīvānam bhāsamānānam Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariṇāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Saraṇjītānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dakkhantīti; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhantīti

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paraṇjītānam always; S<sup>3</sup> saraṇjītānam here only, elsewhere saraṇjī<sup>o</sup>, or saraṇjī<sup>o</sup>

Addhā kho tyāham gāmanī na labhāmi<sup>1</sup> || Alam gāmanī  
titthatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || api ca tyāham vyā-  
kaṇissāmi || ||

6 Yo so gāmanī yodhājīvo sangāme ussahati vāyamati ||  
tassa tam cittam pubbe hīnam<sup>2</sup> duggatam<sup>3</sup> duppanihitam  
Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchiṇṇantu vā vinas-  
santu vā mā<sup>4</sup> ahesum itī vā ti || tam enam ussahantam  
vāyamantam pare hananti paṇiyāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedā  
paṇam maraṇā Sarājitā nāma nīyā<sup>5</sup> tatthupapajjati<sup>6</sup> || ||  
Sa ce kho paṇassa evam dīṭṭhi hotī || Yo so yodhājīvo san-  
gāme ussahati vāyamati || tam enam ussahantam vāya-  
mantam pare hananti paṇiyāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedā  
paṇam maraṇā sarājitānam<sup>7</sup> devānam saḥavyatam upapaj-  
jatīti || || Sāssa<sup>8</sup> hotī micchādīṭṭhi || || Micchādīṭṭhikassa  
kho paṇāham gāmanī puṇisapuggalassa dvinnam gatīnam  
aññataṇam gatim vadāmi || nīyāyam vā tīnacchānāyomim vā  
ti || ||

7 Evam vutte yodhājīvo gāmanī paṇodī assūnī pavat-  
tesī || ||

Evam kho tyāham gāmanī nālattham Alam gāmanī  
titthatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || ||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā evam  
āha | api cāham bhante pubbakhehi ācariyapācariyehi yodhā-  
jīvehi dīgharattam nikato vañcīto paluddho || Yo so yodhā-  
jīvo sangāme ussahati vāyamati tam enam ussahantam  
vāyamantam pare hananti paṇiyāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedā  
paṇam maraṇā sarājitānam<sup>10</sup> devānam saḥavyatam upa-  
pajja tīti || ||

8 Abhikkantam bhante || pe || ajjatagge pānupetam sāra-  
nam gatanti || ||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by B<sup>1,2</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> gahitam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkatam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> insert vā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> parajito nāma nīrayo

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> tattha upapajjati

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> parajitānam <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sahassa <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> para (B<sup>2</sup> parā) jītānam



tassa tam cittam pubbeva hīnam<sup>1</sup> duggatam<sup>2</sup> duppani-  
hitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchiyantu vā<sup>3</sup>  
vinassantu vā mā + ahesum itivāti|| tam enam ussahantam  
vāyamantam paie hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda  
param maianā Sarājito nāma nīayo tattha upapajjati||<sup>5</sup>  
Sace kho panassa evam ditthi hoti|| Yo so assāroho san-  
gāme ussahati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantam vāyaman-  
tam paie hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda  
param maianā sarājītānam devānam sahavyatam upa-  
pajjati|| sāssa hoti micchāditti||<sup>1</sup> Micchādittikassa  
kho panāham gāmani puṇisapuggalassa dvinnam gatīnam  
aññataram gatim vadāmi|| nuayam vā tiracchāyonim vā  
ti||

7 Evam vutte assāroho gāmani paioḍi assūni pavattesi||<sup>1</sup>

Etam kho tyāham gāmani nālattham Alam gāmani  
tittatetam mā mam etam pucchīti||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā etam  
āha|| api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assā-  
rohehi dīgharattam nikato vañcīto paluddho Yo so assā-  
roho sangāme ussahati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantam  
vāyamantam paie hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda  
param maianā sarājītānam<sup>6</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapaj-  
jati||

8 Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge pānupetam sāra-  
nam gatanti||

### 6 *Pacchābhūmaḷo* (or *Mataḷo*)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati Pāvā-  
rikambavane||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pubbegahitam as before (see p 309 n 2)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkatam

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert vā as before

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have as before paraḷito . nīayo .

<sup>6</sup> In this sutta S<sup>1-3</sup> have always sarājīta, B<sup>1-2</sup> having, as before, paraḷita

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Biāhmanā bhante pacchābhūmakā kāmāṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakoiḥhakā aggiparicārīkā<sup>2</sup> te matam kālakatam uyyāpentī<sup>3</sup> nāma saññāpentī<sup>4</sup> nāma saggam nāma okkāmentī<sup>5</sup>|| Bhagavā pana bhante ariham sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

4 Tena hi gāmaṇi tam yevettha patipucchissāmi<sup>6</sup> yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi||

5 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| Idhāssa<sup>7</sup> puriso pānātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pīsūnavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhiṇṇhālu vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko | tam enam mahājanakāyo<sup>8</sup> sangamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko<sup>9</sup> anuparīsakkeyya<sup>10</sup>|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati, tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparīsakkanahetu<sup>11</sup> vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi puriso mahatim puthusīlam<sup>12</sup> gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam mahājanakāyo sangamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparīsakkeyya<sup>13</sup>|| Ummujja bho puthusīle uplava bho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> baddhaka° always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ussāyāpentī

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> sakāpentī, missing in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> okka°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pari°

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idhassa, B<sup>1</sup> idha, both here and further on

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī mahā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okā; B<sup>1</sup> pañcali° always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vatteyya always

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °parivattanahetu here and further on

<sup>12</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>, all the MSS have sīlam-sīle, always

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— after thomeyya

puthusile<sup>1</sup> thalam uplava bho puthusileti||| Tam kim maññasi gāmanī apī nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparīsakkanahetu<sup>2</sup> vā ummuj-  
jeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyāti<sup>3</sup>|||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmanī yo so puriso panātipātī adinnā-  
dāyī kāmesu micchācāī musāvādī pisunavāco pharusāvāco  
samphappalāpī abhiṇṇālu vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko  
kiñcāpi tam + mahājanakāyo sangamma samāgama āyā-  
ceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparīsakkeyya|| ayam puri-  
kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upa-  
pajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param maranā  
apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjeyya|||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmanī||| Idhāssa puriso pēnāti-  
pātā pativūto adinnādānā pativūto kāmesu micchācāī  
pativūto musāvādā pativūto pisunāya vācāya pativirato  
pharusāya vācāya<sup>5</sup> pativūto samphappalāpā pativūto  
anabhiṇṇālu avyāpannacitto sammādītthiko|| tam enam  
mahājanakāyo sangamma samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya  
pañjaliko anuparīsakkeyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda  
param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam upapajjatūti||  
tam kim maññasi gāmanī apī nu so puriso mahato janakā-  
yassa āyācanahetu vo thomanahetuvā pañcalikā anuparī-  
sakkanhetuvā kāyassa bheda param maranā apāyam dugga-  
tim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

8 Seyyathapi gāmanī puriso sappikumbham vā telakum-  
bham vā gambhīram udakarahadam<sup>6</sup> ogāhetvā<sup>7</sup> bhindey-  
ya|| tatrassa yā<sup>8</sup> sakkhāiā vā kathalā vā sā<sup>9</sup> adhogāmī  
assa|| yañ ca khvāssa tatīa sappi vā<sup>10</sup> telam vā tam uddham-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits uplava      sile

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pañjalikānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> plaveyy<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> duplaveyy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pisunā vācā . . pharusā vācā pativirato here  
and further on

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gambhīre<sup>o</sup> rahade

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ogāhetvā

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> tatravāssa, S<sup>1</sup> tatravāssa, S<sup>3</sup> tatravāssa

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappim

gāmi assa|| tam enam mähājanakāyo sangamma samāgāma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| Osīda bho sappi tela samsīda bho sappi tela adhogaccha bho sappi telāti||<sup>1</sup> Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi aṇi nu tam sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu<sup>1</sup> vā osideyya vā samsideyya vā adhogaccheyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pānātipātā pativūto adinnādānā pativirato kāmesu micchācārā pativūto musāvādā pativirato pisunāya vacāya pativirato parusāya vacāya pativūto samphappalāpā pativūto anabhijjhālu avyāpannacitto sammāditthiko|| kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo sangamma samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā paṇam maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nūyaṃ upapajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedā paṇam maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

9 Evam vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||<sup>1</sup> Abhikkhantam bhante<sup>1</sup> pe ajjatagge paṇupetam saṇaṃ gatanti||

### 7 Desanā

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharāti Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||<sup>1</sup> Naṇu bhante Bhagavā sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharāti||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharāti||

4 Atha kiñcarahī bhante Bhagavā ekaccāṇaṃ sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ deṣeti|| ekaccāṇaṃ no tathā sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ deṣetīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pañjalikāparisakkana°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 obhūte°



Tena hi gāmanī tam yevettha patipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākāṣeyyāsi||

5 Tam kim maññasī gāmanī|| Idha kassakassa gahapati<sup>1</sup> tīni khetāni ekam khettaṃ aggamaṃ ekam khettaṃ majjhimaṃ<sup>2</sup> ekam khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsāmaṃ pāpa-bhūmikaṃ||<sup>3</sup> tam kim maññasī gāmanī asu kassako gahapati<sup>4</sup> bījāni patitthāpetukāmo kattha pathamaṃ patitthāpeyya||<sup>5</sup> yam vā adumaṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ yam vā adumaṃ khettaṃ majjhimaṃ yam vā adumaṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsāmaṃ pāpabhūmiṃ||

Asu bhante kassako gahapati<sup>6</sup> bījāni patitthāpetukāmo yam adumaṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ tattha patitthāpeyya|| tattha<sup>7</sup> patitthāpetvā yam adumaṃ khettaṃ majjhimaṃ tattha patitthāpeyya|| tattha patitthāpetvā yam adumaṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsāmaṃ pāpabhūmiṃ<sup>8</sup> tattha patitthāpeyya pi no pi patitthāpeyya|| tam kiṃsa hetu|| antamaso gobhattaṃ pi bhavissatī||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmanī yam adumaṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ evameva mayhaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo|| tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemaṃ ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnamaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemaṃ|| Tam kiṃsa hetu|| ete hi gāmanī maddipā mamlenā maddānā mamsaṇā viharanti||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmanī yam adumaṃ khettaṃ majjhimaṃ evaṃ eva mayhaṃ upāsakā upāsikāyo tesāṃ pāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ desemaṃ ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnamaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemaṃ|| Tam kiṃsa hetu|| ete hi gāmanī maddipā mamlenā maddānā mamsaṇā viharanti||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmanī yam adumaṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅga-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjham always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> obhūmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patitthap<sup>o</sup> . . always; B<sup>1</sup> sometimes

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhūmaṃ

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> majjhe ka<sup>o</sup> is missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāhaṃ, S<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ

lam ūsāṃ pāpabhūmi<sup>1</sup> evaṃ eva mayham aññatitthiyā samanābhīmanapāṇibhājā<sup>2</sup> tesam pāham dhammam desemi ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapāṇipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi<sup>3</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> appeva nāma ekapadam<sup>2</sup> pi ājāneyyū tam<sup>3</sup> nesam assa digha-rattam + hitāya sukhāyāti<sup>5</sup>

9 Seyyathāpi gāmaṃ purisassa tayo udakamanikā<sup>6</sup> eko udakamaniko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri<sup>7</sup> eko udakamaniko acchiddo hāri pari-hāri<sup>8</sup> Tam kim maññasi gāmaṃ asu puriso udakam nikkhīpitukāmo kattha pathamam nikkhipeyya<sup>9</sup> yo vā so udakamaniko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri<sup>10</sup> yo vā so<sup>5</sup> udaka-maniko acchiddo hāri pari-hāri<sup>11</sup> yo vā so udakamaniko chiddo hāri pari-hāri<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup>

Asu bhaṇte puriso udakam nikkhīpitukāmo yo so udaka-maniko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri<sup>14</sup> tattha nikkhipeyya<sup>15</sup> tattha nikkhīpitvā<sup>16</sup> yo so udakamaniko acchiddo hāri pari-hāri<sup>17</sup> tattha nikkhipeyya<sup>18</sup> tattha nikkhīpitvā<sup>19</sup> yo so udakamaniko chiddo hāri pari-hāri<sup>20</sup> tattha nikkhipeyyāpi no pi nikkhipeyya<sup>21</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>22</sup> antamaso bhaṇ-dadhovanam pi bhavissati ti<sup>23</sup>

10 Seyyathāpi gāmaṃ yo so udakamaniko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri<sup>24</sup> evaṃ eva mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhu-nyo<sup>8</sup> tesāham dhammam desemi ādikalyāṇanam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam keva-lapāṇipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi<sup>25</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>26</sup> ete hi gāmaṃ mamdīpā mamlenā mam-tānā mamsaṇā viharanti<sup>27</sup>

11 Seyyathāpi gāmaṃ yo so udakamandiko acchiddo hāri pari-hāri<sup>28</sup> evaṃ eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesam<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhumam    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekam padam    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eko instead of yo vā so

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— instead of yo so    nikkhīpitvā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nikkhipeyyāti no nikkhipeyya

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mayham and S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhu

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tesāham instead of tesam pāham

paham dhammam desemi ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam paṇḍitakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-punnam paṇḍituddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi||| Tam kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmanī mamdipā mamlenā mamtānā mamsaiaṇā viharanti|||

12 Seyyathāpi gāmanī yo so udakamaniko chiddo hāri parihāri evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samanabrāhmaṇā paribbājaka tesam paham<sup>1</sup> dhammam desemi ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam paṇḍitakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-punnam paṇḍituddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi||| Tam kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapadam ājāneyyū|| tam<sup>2</sup> nesam assa<sup>3</sup> dighatattam hitāya sukhāyāti|||

13 Evam vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmanī Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan ti|||

### 8 *Sankha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati Pāvāṇikambavane|||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmanī Niganthasāvako yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Asibandhakaputtam gāmanim Bhagavā etad avoca||| Katham nu kho gāmanī Nigantho Nātaputto sāvakānam dhammam desetī ti|||

4 Evam kho bhante Nigantho Nātaputto sāvakānam dhammam desetī||| Yo koci pānam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhanati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yam bahulam yam bahulam viharati tena tena niyyāti ti<sup>4</sup>||| Evam kho bhante Nigantho Nātaputto sāvakānam dhammam desetī ti|||

Yam bahulam yam bahulam ca gāmanī viharati tena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tesāham as before

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyātīti

tena niyyatī ti<sup>1</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissatī<sup>1</sup> yathā Niganthassa Nātaputtassa vacanam<sup>1</sup>||

5 Tam kim maññasī gāmanī<sup>1</sup> yo so puriso pānātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yam vā<sup>2</sup> so pānam atimāpeti yam vā so pānam nātimāpeti ti<sup>1</sup>||

Yo so bhante puriso pānātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā<sup>2</sup> samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yam so pānam atimāpeti<sup>1</sup> atha kho so va<sup>3</sup> bahutaro samayo yam so pānam nātimāpeti ti<sup>1</sup>||

Yam bahulam yam bahulam ca gāmanī viharatī tena tena niyyatī ti<sup>4</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissatī<sup>1</sup> yathā Niganthassa Nātaputtassa vacanam<sup>1</sup>||

6 Tam kim maññasī gāmanī<sup>1</sup> yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yam vā so adinnam ādiyati yam vā so adinnam nādiyati ti<sup>1</sup>||

Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yam so adinnam ādiyati<sup>1</sup> atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yam so adinnam nādiyati ti<sup>1</sup>||

Yam bahulam yam bahulam ca gāmanī viharatī tena tena niyyatī ti<sup>5</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissatī<sup>1</sup> yathā Niganthassa Nātaputtassa vacanam<sup>1</sup>||

7 Tam kim maññasī gāmanī<sup>1</sup> yo so puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yam vā so kāmesu micchā caratī yam vā so kāmesu micchā na caratī ti<sup>1</sup>||

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yam so kāmesu micchā caratī<sup>6</sup> atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yam so kāmesu micchā na caratī ti<sup>1</sup>||

Yam bahulam yam bahulañca gāmanī viharatī tena tena

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sveva here and further on

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyatī ti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyatī ti

niyyatī ti|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-  
satī|| yathā Niganthassa Nātāputtassa vacanam||

8 Tam kim maññasi gāmanī|| yo so puriso musāvādi  
iattiyā va divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo  
bahutaro samayo|| yam vā so musā bhanatī yam vā so musā  
na bhanatī ti||

Yo so bhante puriso musāvādi iattiyā vā divasassa vā  
samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yam so  
musā bhanatī|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yam so  
musā na bhanatī ti||

Yam bahulam yam bahulañ ca gāmanī viharatī tena tena  
niyyatī ti|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-  
satī|| yathā Niganthassa Nātāputtassa vacanam||

9 Idha gāmanī ekacco satthā evamvādī hoti evamdittī||  
Yo<sup>1</sup> koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo  
koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci  
kāmesu micchā caratī sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci  
musā bhānatī sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| tasmim kho  
pana gāmanī satthā sāvako abhippasanno hoti||

10 Tassa evam hoti|| Mayham kho satthā evamvādī  
evamdittī Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko  
nerayiko ti|| atthi kho pana mayā<sup>2</sup> pāno atimāpito aham  
pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti<sup>3</sup> ditthim patilabhati|| tam  
gāmanī<sup>4</sup> vacam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam  
ditthim appatinnissajjitvā yathā hatam<sup>5</sup> nikkhitto evam  
niraye|| Mayham kho satthā evamvādī evamdittī Yo  
koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| atthi  
kho pana mayā adinnam adinnam<sup>6</sup> aham pamhi āpāyiko  
nerayiko ti ditthim patilabhati|| tam gāmanī vacam appa-  
hāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditthim appatinnissajjitvā  
yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye|| Mayham kho satthā  
evamvādī evamdittī Yo koci kāmesu micchā caratī sabbo

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>3</sub> yoyo

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sub>3</sub> omits ti, S<sup>1</sup> has nerayito nerayito ti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhatam always; S<sup>1</sup> once, S<sub>3</sub> thrice

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> ādiyī

so āpāyiko nerayikoti||<sup>1</sup> atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā cinnam<sup>1</sup> aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ditthim patilabhati| tam gāmani vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditthim appatinnissajjtvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye||| Mayham kho satthā evamvādī evamdittthi Yo koci musā bhanati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā musā bhanitam aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| ditthim patilabhati|| tam gāmani vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditthim appatinnissajjtvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye|||

11 Idha pana gāmani tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācāriyasampanno sugato lokavidū aśuttaro puṇṇasādhamaśāṇī satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā|| so anekapariyāyena pānātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pānātipātā vīramathā ti āha|| adinnādānam garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā vīramathā ti cāha|| kāmesu micchācāriyam garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācāriyā vīramathā ti cāha|| musāvādam garahati vigarahati Musāvādā vīramathā ti cāha|| tasmim kho pana gāmani satthari sāvako abhuppassanno hoti|| so iti patisañcikkhati|||

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pānātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pānātipātā vīramathā ti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā pāno atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā|| tam na sutthu tam na sādhu|| aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatissāri assam na me tam pāpakammam<sup>2</sup> akatam bhavissatīti so iti patisañkhāya tam ceva pānātipātāṃ pajahati āyatim ca pānātipātā pativuno hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti|||

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānam garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā vīramathā ti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā|| yam kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tam na sutthu tam na sādhu|| aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatissāri assam na me tam pāpakammam<sup>3</sup> akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti patisañkhāya tañceva

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> micchācāriyā cinnā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāpaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakammam

adinnādānam pajahatī|| āyatūñca adinnādānā pativirato hoti||  
 evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti||  
 evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

14 Bhagavā kho pana<sup>1</sup> anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram garahatī vīgarahatī Kāmesu micchācārā viamathā tī cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchācinnam<sup>2</sup> yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā|| yam kho pana mayā kāmesu micchācinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tam na sutthu tam na sādhu ahañ ceva<sup>3</sup> kho pana tappaccayā vippatissāī assam na me tam pāpakammam<sup>4</sup> akatam bhavissatī|| so itī patissankāya tam ceva kāmesu micchācāram pajahatī|| āyatim ca kamesu micchācārā pativirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

15 Bhagavā kho pana<sup>5</sup> anekapariyāyena musāvādam garahatī vīgarahatī Musāvādā viamathā tī cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā musābhanitam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā|| yam kho pana mayā musābhanitam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tam na sutthu na sādhu|| ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatissārī assam na me tam pāpakammam akatam bhavissatī tī|| So itī patissankhāya tam ceva musāvādam pajahatī āyatim ca musāvādā pativirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

16 So pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā pativirato hoti|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti|| pīsunam vācam pahāya pīsunāya vācāya pativirato hoti|| pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya<sup>6</sup> pativirato hoti|| Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā pativirato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhijjālu hoti vyāpadapa-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> micchācārā cinnā as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahañ eva

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakamkammam as before

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have as before pīsunā-pharusāvācam pīsunā-pharusāvācā

dosam pahāya avyāpannācitto hoti|| micchādittthim<sup>1</sup> pahāya sammādittthiko hoti|| Sa<sup>2</sup> kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigaṭābhijjho vigaṭavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam|| tathā tatiyam|| tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tīriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamanena aveena avyāpajjhena<sup>4</sup> pharitvā viharati||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā sankhadhamo appakasireneva catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evaṃ eva kho gāmaṇi evaṃ bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evaṃ bahulikātāya yam pamānakatam kammam na tam tatiāvasissati na tam tatiāvatittthati|| sa kho so<sup>5</sup> gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigaṭābhijjho vigaṭavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsahagatena cetasā<sup>6</sup> || mudita<sup>7</sup> || upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam|| tathā tatiyam|| tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tīriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāneṇa avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā sankhadhamo appakasireneva<sup>8</sup> catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evaṃ eva kho gāmaṇi evaṃ bhāvitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evaṃ bahulikātāya yam pamānakatam kammam na tam tatiāvasissati na tam tatiāvatittthati ti||

19 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe||ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan ti||

### 9 Kūlam

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim yena Nālandā tād

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ditthi      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ce      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mettāyā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> avyāpajjhena always      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> seems to have bho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe— ; B<sup>2</sup> vipulenamahaggatena|| pa||

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sahatatena cetasā      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osirena



avasāri|| tatra sudam Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> Nālandāyam viharati  
Pāvarikambavane|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti  
dvihitkā<sup>2</sup> setatthikā salākāvuttā|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigantho Nātaputto Nālan-  
dāyam pativasati mahatiyā Niganthaparisāya saddhim|||

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto<sup>2</sup> gāmanī niganthasāvako  
yena Nigantho Nātaputto tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā  
Nigantham Nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Asibandhakaputtam  
gāmanīm Nigantho Nātaputto etad avoca||| Ehi tvam  
gāmanī samanassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evam te  
kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati|| Asibandhakaputtena  
gāmaninā samanassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa  
evam mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti|||

Katham panāham bhante samanassa Gotamassa evam  
mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmi  
ti<sup>3</sup> |||

6 Ehi tvam gāmanī yena samano Gotamo tenupasan-  
kamī<sup>4</sup> || upasankamitvā samanam Gotamam evam vadehi||  
Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānam anuda-  
yam vānneti anurakkham vānneti anukampam vānneti  
ti||| Sace kho gāmanī samano Gotamo evam puttho evam  
vyākaroti|| Evam gāmanī tathāgato anekapariyāyena kula-  
nam anudayam vānneti anuukkham vānneti anukampam  
vānneti ti|| tam enam vadeyyāsi||| Atha kiñcarahi bhante  
Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike setatthike salākāvutte ma-  
hatā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhusanghena saddhim cārikam carati|| ucche-  
dāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulā-  
nam patipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno  
ti||| Imam kho te gāmanī samano Gotamo ubhatokoti-  
kam<sup>6</sup> pañham puttho neva sakkhati ugghitum neva  
sakkhati ogghitum<sup>7</sup> ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūhī°, S<sup>3</sup> dūhī°, further on dūhī

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asibaddha° as before, always    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āropehīti

<sup>4</sup> So all the MSS    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahā, S<sup>3</sup> mahātā

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kotiyam    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intervert ugghitum

7 Evam bhante tī kho<sup>f</sup> Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Niganthassa Nātaputtassa patisutvā utthāyasanā Nigantham Nātaputtam abhivāvēdetvā padakkhinam katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivāvēdetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

8 Ekam antam nisinnō kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Nanu bhante Bhagavā aneka-pariyāyena kulānam anudayam vāneti anurakkham vāneti anukampam vāneti tī|||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānam anudayam vāneti anurakkham vāneti anukampam vāneti tī|||

Atha kuñcarahī bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhīte<sup>1</sup> setatthike salākāvutte mahatā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhusanghena saddhim cārikam carati|| ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno tī|||

9 Ito so gāmaṇi ekanavutikappo<sup>3</sup> yam aham anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kuñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppadānamattena<sup>4</sup> upahatapubbam|| atha kho yāni tāni kulāni addhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātāuparajatāni pahūtavitūpakaranāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni|| sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni<sup>5</sup> ca|||

10 Attha kho<sup>6</sup> gāmaṇi hetu attha paccayā<sup>7</sup> kulānam upaghātāya|| ijjato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| corato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| aggito vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| udakato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| nihitam vā nādhigacchanti<sup>8</sup>|| duppayuttā vā kammantam jahanti<sup>9</sup>|| kule<sup>10</sup> va kulangāḥṛoti<sup>11</sup> uppajjati<sup>12</sup>|| yo te bhoge

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūhī°, S<sup>3</sup> dūhī°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> okappe

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obbhikkhā anuppa°

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sāmāñña (B<sup>2</sup> -ññam)

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Atha kho gāmaṇi attha hetu attha paccayā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nihitamvā thānāvī (B<sup>1</sup> dhi) gacchati

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kammantā vipajjanti

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kulānam

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup>-B<sup>2</sup> omīti tī

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upapajjati

vikīratī vidhamatī viddhamsetī aniccāta yeva atthamī ti||  
Ime kho gāmaṇi attha hetu attha paccayā kulānam  
upaghātāya|||

11 Imesu<sup>1</sup> kho gāmaṇi atthasu<sup>2</sup> hetūsu atthasu<sup>2</sup> pac-  
cayesu santesu<sup>3</sup> samvījjamānesu yo mam evam vadeyya  
Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno anayāya Bhagavā  
kulānam patipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam pati-  
panno ti|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittaṃ appa-  
hāya tam dīthim apatīnissajjivā yathāhatam<sup>4</sup> nikkhitto  
evam niraye ti|||

12 Evam vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||| Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam  
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saṇaṇam gatanti|||.

#### 10 *Mañicūlam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane  
Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena iājantepure iājapaṇisāyam<sup>5</sup>  
saṇṇisinnānam saṇṇipatītānam ayam antarākathā uda-  
pādi||| Kappatī samanānam sakyaputtīyānam jātārūpajā-  
tam|| sādīyanti samanā sakyaputtīyā jātārūparajatam|| pati-  
ganhanti samanā sakyaputtīyā jātārūparajatanti|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Mañicūlako<sup>6</sup> gāmaṇi tassam  
paṇisāyam nisīno hoti|||

4 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi tam paṇisam etaḍ avoca||  
Mā ayyā evam avacuttha|| na kappatī samanānam sākya-  
puttīyānam jātārūparajatam|| na sādīyanti samanā sākya-  
puttīyā jātārūparajatam|| na patiganhanti samanā sākya-  
puttīyā jātārūparajatam|| nikkhittamanisuvannā samanā  
sakyaputtīyā apetajātārūparajātā ti||| Asakkhī kho Mañi-  
cūlako gāmaṇi tam paṇisam saññāpetum<sup>7</sup> |||

5 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sankamī|| upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekā-  
mantam nisīdi|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ime

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti su

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °bhataṃ, B<sup>2</sup> °atam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °paṇisāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °cūlako always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññāpetum always

6 Ekam antaṃ nissimmo kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> sannissinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi||| Kappatī samañānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātārūparajataṃ|| sādiyaṇṭi samañā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| patigaṇhanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| patigaṇhanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| na sādiyaṇṭi samañā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| na sādiyaṇṭi samañā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| na patigaṇhanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| nikkhattamaṇisuvannā samañā sakyaputtiyā apetajātārūparajataṃ tī||| Asakkhīm khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante tam paṇisaṃ saññāpetūṃ|||

7 Kaccāham bhante evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato homi|| na ca<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākāroṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupādo<sup>6</sup> garayham thānam āgacchatī tī||

Taggha tvam gāmaṇi evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me hosi<sup>7</sup> na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhāsi|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākāroṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupādo garayham thānam āgacchatī|||

8 Na hi gāmaṇi kappatī samañānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātārūparajataṃ|| na sādiyaṇṭi samañā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| na patigaṇhanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| na patigaṇhanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| nikkhattamaṇisuvannā samañā sakyaputtiyā apetajātārūparajataṃ||| Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātārūparajataṃ kappatī pañca pi tassa kāmagaṇā kappanti|| yassa pañca kāmagaṇā kappanti ekamsenetam gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi asamañadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti|||

9 Apicāham Gāmaṇi evaṃ vadāmi||| Tinaṃ tīnatthikena pariyesitabbam|| dārum dārutthikena pariyesitabbam|| sakatam sakatatthikena pariyesitabbam|| puriso purisat-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> parisāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vuttāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayyo ; B<sup>2</sup> ayye

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> khoḥam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insertis mam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vādānupāto

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ahosi

thikena pariyesitabbo|| na tvevāham gāmaṇi kenaci pari-  
yāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādītābham pariyesitābhan ti  
vadāmī ti||

11 *Bhadda* (or *Bhagandha-Hatthaha*)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Malatesu <sup>1</sup> viharati Uruvela-  
kappam <sup>2</sup> nāma Malatānam <sup>3</sup> nigamo||

2 Atha kho Bhadrako <sup>4</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho Bhadrako gāmaṇi Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā duk-  
khassa samudayam ca atthagāmaṃ ca desetū ti||

Aham ce <sup>5</sup> te gāmaṇi atītāṃ addhānaṃ ārabba duk-  
khassa samudayaṇca atthagāmaṇca deseyyam Evam  
ahosi atītāṃ addhānanti|| tatīa te siyā kankhā siyā vi-  
matī|| Aham ce te gāmaṇi anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ārabba  
dukkhassa samudayam ca atthagāmaṃ ca deseyyam  
Evam bhavissati anāgataṃ addhānanti|| tatīāpi te siyā  
kankhā siyā vimatī|| Api cāham gāmaṇi idheva nisinnō  
ettheva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayaṇca atthaga-  
maṇca desissāmi|| tam sunohi sādhuṃ kaṃ manasā karohi  
bhāsisāmi ti||

Evam bhante ti kho Bhadrako gāmaṇi Bhagavato  
paccassosi||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi  
atthi te Uruvelakappe manussā yesam te vadhena vā  
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyū soka-pari-  
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsati||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāya vā uppajjeyyū  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsati||

5 Atthi pana te gāmaṇi Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mallesu, B<sup>2</sup> pallesu

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ovelā° here only; B<sup>1</sup> ovelā° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mallānam, B<sup>2</sup> malānam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddako (here -to), S<sup>3</sup> bhadraḥ; B<sup>2</sup> gandhagato,  
B<sup>1</sup> gandhabhāvo always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ca

te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāṇiyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-  
jeyyum sokaparideva dukkha domanassupāyāsati||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāṇiyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-  
jeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsati||

6 Ko nu kho gāmanī hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam  
Uruvelakappiyanam<sup>1</sup> manussānam vadhena vā bandhena  
vā jāṇiyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhado-  
manassupāyāsā|| ko vā<sup>2</sup> gāmanī hetu ko paccayo yena te  
ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyanam manussānam vadhena vā  
bandhena vā jāṇiyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyum sokapari-  
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyanam manussānam  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāṇiyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| atthi me tesu  
chandarāgo|| Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyanā-  
nam manussānam vadhena vā bandhena vā jāṇiyā vā gara-  
hāya vā nuppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-  
pāyāsā<sup>3</sup> natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti||

[Atthi me tesu chanda-]<sup>3</sup> Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti  
iminā tvam gāmanī dhammena ditthena viditena akālikena  
pattena paṇiyogālhena atitānāgate nayam nehi<sup>4</sup> || yam kho  
kiñci atitam addhānam dukkham<sup>5</sup> uppajjamānam uppajjati  
sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi  
mūlam dukkhassa|| Yam pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam  
dukkham<sup>6</sup> uppajjamānam uppajjissati|| sabbam tam chanda-  
mūlakam chandanidānam<sup>7</sup> chando hi mūlam dukkhassati||

Accharīyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ  
idam bhante<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

<sup>1</sup> okappānam always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana, B<sup>2</sup> nu kho vā

<sup>3</sup> To be found only in S<sup>1</sup>, where the text seems to be here  
somewhat disordered

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> yeneha, B<sup>2</sup> nayapibi (?) very scratched,  
the following yam having disappeared

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkhā (S<sup>1</sup> dukkham) <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhā (S<sup>3</sup> dukkham)

<sup>7</sup> Instead of idam bhante B<sup>1-2</sup> have cidam (B<sup>2</sup> ciraṃ)  
tena

mānam uppajjati sabbam tam chādamūlakam chandanīdānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassatī <sup>1</sup> ||||

7 Atthi me bhante Cīravāsī nāma kumāro bahi-āvasathe pativasatī|| So khvāham bhante kālasseva vutthāya purisam uyyojemi <sup>2</sup> Gaccha bhane Cīravasim kumāram jānāhīti|| yāva kīvañca bhante so puriso nāgacchatī|| tassa me hoteva aññathattam Mā heva Cīvasissā kumārasa kiñci ābādha-yessatī <sup>3</sup> ||||

8 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi Cīravāsissā te <sup>4</sup> kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūm sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsātī||||

Cīravāsissā me bhante kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pana me <sup>5</sup> nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa-pāyāsātī||||

Iminā pi <sup>6</sup> kho etam <sup>7</sup> gāmaṇi paṇiyāyena veditabbam|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantam chādamūlakam chandanīdānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassa <sup>8</sup> ||||

9 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yadā te Cīravāsissā <sup>9</sup> mātā aditthā ahosi <sup>10</sup> asutā ahosi|| te <sup>11</sup> Cīvasissā <sup>9</sup> mātuyā chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā tī||||

No hetam bhante||||

Dassanam vā te gāmaṇi āgama savanam vā te gāmaṇi āgama <sup>12</sup> evam te ahosi Cīravāsissā <sup>9</sup> mātuyā chando vā rāgo yā pemam vā tī||||

Evam bhante||||

10 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi Cīravāsissā <sup>13</sup> matuyā te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūm sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā tī||||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhassa

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uyyojesim

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oyitthātī, B<sup>2</sup> oyathātī

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panime

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evam

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkhassatī

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> cīravāsī

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsī

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omīte te gāmaṇi āgama

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Cīravassī; B<sup>1-2</sup> cīravāsī

Ciravāsīnātuyā<sup>1</sup> me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jāṇiyā vā gāīahāya vā jīvītaṣṣa pi<sup>2</sup>siyā aññāthattam kim pane me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsati|||

11 Iminā pi<sup>2</sup> kho etam gāmani pariyāyena vedītabbam yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantam chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| Chando hi mūlam dukkhassā ti|||

## 12 Rāsiyo

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmani yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamī|| upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho Rāsiyo gāmani Bhagavan-tam etad avoca||| Sutam me tam<sup>3</sup> bhante Samano Gotamo sabbam tapam gāīahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajī-vim ekamsena upavadati upakkosati ti||| Ye te bhante evam aham su|| Samano Gotamo sabbam tapam gāīahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati uppakosati ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādīno na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammānudhammam<sup>4</sup> vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupādo<sup>5</sup> gāīaham thānam āgacchati ti|||

Ye te gāmani evam aham su|| Samano Gotamo sabbam tapam gāīahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati upakkosati ti|| na me te vuttavādīno abbhācikkhanti ca pana mam te asatā<sup>6</sup> abhūtena|||

## I

4 Dve me gāmani antā pabbajitena na sevītabbā|| yo cāyam kāmesu kāmasukhallīkānuyogo hīno gammo pothuj-jāṇiko anariyo anattasamhito|| yo cāyam attakīlamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito|| ete te gāmani ubho ante anupagamma majjhīmā patīpadā tathāgatena abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ciravassī<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sutametam

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dhammassa cānudhammam    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādānupāto

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts tucchā, S<sup>1-3</sup> asatābhūtena (S<sup>3</sup>- bhu-)



sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatī|||

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā patipatipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi ñānakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatī|| ayam eva ariyo atthagiko maggo|| seyyathidam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho gāmaṇi majjhimā patipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatī||

## II

6 Tayo me gāmaṇi kāmabhogino santo samvijjamānā lokasmim|| katame tayo|||

### (I)

7 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukhetī <sup>1</sup> piṇetī <sup>2</sup> na samvibhajati <sup>3</sup> na puññāni karoti|||

### (II)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukhetī piṇetī na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

### (III)

9 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukhetī piṇetī samvibhajati puññāni karoti|||

### (IV)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> piṇetī; S<sup>3</sup> pmeti here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvibhajati always

na attānam sukhetī<sup>1</sup> pinetī na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī|||

(v)

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhamaṇa bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhamaṇa bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukhetī pinetī na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī|||

(vi)

12 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhamaṇa bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhamaṇa bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukhetī pinetī samvibhajatī puññāni karotī|||

(vii)

13 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānam sukhetī<sup>2</sup> pinetī na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī|||

(viii)

14 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukhetī pinetī na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī|||

(ix)

15 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukhetī pinetī samvibhajatī puññāni karotī|| te ca<sup>3</sup> bhoge gadhito<sup>4</sup> mucchito ajjhapanno<sup>5</sup> anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatī|||

(x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gadhito always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opanno

sena attānam sukhetī pīnetī samvibhajati puññāni karotī||  
te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-  
sāvī nissaranapañño paribhuñjati||

## III

## (I)

17 Tatra gāmanī yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesatī sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-  
sena attānam na<sup>1</sup> sukhetī<sup>2</sup> pīnetī na samvibhajati na  
puññāni karotī|| ayam gāmanī kāmabhogī tīhi thānehi  
gārayho|| Katamehi tīhi gārayho|| Adhammena bhoge  
pariyesatī sāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho||  
Na attānam sukhetī pīnetīti iminā dutiyena thānena  
gārayho|| Na samvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā  
tatiyena thānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmanī kāmabhogī imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho||

## (II)

18 Tatra gāmanī yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesatī sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-  
sena attānam sukhetī pīnetī na samvibhajati na puññāni  
karotī|| ayam gāmanī kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi gārayho||  
ekena thānena pāsamsa|| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gāray-  
ho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasenāti iminā patha-  
mena thānena gārayho|| Na samvibhajati na puññāni<sup>3</sup>  
karotīti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho|| Katamena  
ekena thānena pāsamsa|| Attānam sukhetī pīnetīti iminā  
ekena thānena pāsamsa||

Ayam gāmanī kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho  
iminā ekena thānena pāsamsa||

## (III)

19 Tatra gāmanī yvāyam<sup>4</sup> kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesatī sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na attānam      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puññā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo yam; the paragraph is missing (till dvīhi  
thānehi pāsamsa) in S<sup>3</sup>

sena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||  
 ayam gāmani kāmabhogī ekena thānena gārayho dvīhi  
 thānehi pāsamsa||| Katamena ekena thānena gārayho||  
 Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena thā-  
 nena gārayho||| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamsa|| Attā-  
 nam sukheti pīneti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamsa||  
 Samvibhajati puññāni karoti iminā dutiyena thānena  
 pāsamsa|||

Ayam gāmani kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena gārayho  
 imehi <sup>1</sup> dvīhi thānehi pāsamsa|||

## (IV)

20 Tatra gāmani yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi|| dhammādham-  
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attā-  
 nam sukheti <sup>2</sup> pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||  
 ayam gāmani kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsamsa tīhi  
 thānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena thānena pāsamsa||  
 dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā ekena  
 thānehi pāsamsa||| Katamehi tīhi thānehi gārayho||  
 adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena  
 thānena gārayho|| na attānam <sup>2</sup> sukheti <sup>3</sup> pīneti ti iminā  
 dutiyena thānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni  
 karoti iminā tatiyena thānena gārayho|||

Ayam gāmani kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena pāsamsa||  
 imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho|||

## (V)

21 Tatra gāmani yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādham-  
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam  
 sukheti pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayam  
 gāmani kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsamsa|| dvīhi thānehi  
 gārayho||| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamsa|| dhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena  
 pāsamsa|| attānam sukheti pīneti iminā dutiyena thānena

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na

pāsamsō|| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho||

## (VI)

22 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukhetī pīnetī samvibhajati puññāni karotīti|| ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi thānehi pāsamsō ekena thānena gārayho|| Katamehi tihi thānehi pāsamsō|| dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamsō|| attānam sukhetī pīnetīti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsō|| samvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena thānena pāsamsō|| Katamena ekena thānena gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasenā ti iminā ekena thānena gārayho||

## (VII)

23 Tatra kho gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānam sukhetī pīnetī na samvibhajati na puññāni karotīti|| ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsamsō|| dvīhi thānehi gārayho|| Katamena ekena thānena pāsamsō|| dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenāti|| iminā ekena thānena pāsamsō|| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho|| na attānam sukhetī<sup>1</sup> pīnetīti<sup>2</sup> iminā pathamena thānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena pāsamsō|| imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pīneti

## (VIII)

24 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam <sup>1</sup> kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni karotī|| ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsamsa|| ekena thānena gārayho|| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamsa|| dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thāmena pāsamsa|| attānaṃ sukheti pīnetīti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsa|| Katamena ekena thānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā ekena thānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamsa|| iminā ekena thānena gārayho<sup>1</sup> ||

## (IX)

25 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karotī|| te ca <sup>2</sup> bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvī anissaranapañño paribhuñjati|| ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi thānehi pāsamsa ekena thānena gārayho|| Katamehi tihi thānehi pāsamsa|| dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamsa|| attānaṃ sukheti pīnetīti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsa|| samvibhajati puññāni karotīti|| iminā tatiyena thānena pāsamsa|| Katamena ekena thānena gārayho|| te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvī anissaranapañño paribhuñjati|| iminā ekena thānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi thānehi pāsamsa|| iminā ekena thānena gārayho<sup>1</sup> ||

## (X)

26 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānaṃ sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karotī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yovāyam (or yocāyam)

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-  
sāvi<sup>1</sup> nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatī|| ayam gāmaṇi kāmab-  
bhogī catūhi thānehi pāsamsa|| Katamehi catūhi thānehi  
pāsamsa|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā tī iminā  
pathamena thānena pāsamsa|| attānam sukhetī pīnetī tī  
iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsa|| samvibhajati puññāni  
karotīti iminā tatiyena thānena pāsamsa|| te ca bhoge  
agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissara-  
ṇapañño paribhuñjatīti iminā catutthena thānena pāsamsa||  
Ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi catūhi thānehi  
pāsamsa||

## IV

27 Tayo me gāmaṇi tapassino lūkhajīvino<sup>2</sup> santo saṃ-  
vijjamānā lokasmim|| katame tayo||

(i)

28 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī<sup>3</sup> saddhā agā-  
rasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam  
dhammam adhigaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarīmanussa-  
dhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikareyyanti||  
So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam nādhī-  
gacchati|| uttarīmanussadhammā<sup>4</sup> alam ariyañānadassana-  
visesam na sacchikaroti||

(ii)

29 Idha pana gāmaṇi<sup>5</sup> ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā  
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusa-  
lam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttarīma-  
nussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam sacchika-  
reyyanti|| so attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca<sup>6</sup>  
dhammam adhigacchati uttarīmanussadhammā<sup>7</sup> alam  
ariyañānadassanavisesam na sacchikaroti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nadīna° (by correction)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lūkhajīvino, B<sup>1</sup> lukhajivino

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lūkhajīvī, (S<sup>3</sup> -vi) always <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uttarīcama°

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusalam hi kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uttarīcā, B<sup>1-2</sup> uttarīcā almost always

## (III)

30 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agāīasmā anagāīyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttaṇi manussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikarēyyanti||| So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatī|| uttaṇimanussādhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikaroti|||

## V

## (I)

31 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam nādhigacchatī uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam na sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī tihi thānehi gārayho||| Katamehi tihi thānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetitī iminā pathamena thānena gārayho|| kusalañ ca dhammam nādhigacchatitī iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam na sacchikarotitī iminā tatiyena thānena gārayho|||

Ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī imehi tihi thānehi gārayho|||

## (II)

32 Tatiā gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalam hi kho dhammam adhigacchatī uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam na<sup>1</sup> sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī dvīhi thānehi gārayho|| ekena thānena pāsamsa||| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetitī iminā pathamena thānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam na sacchikarotitī iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho||| Katamena ekena thānena pāsamsa, kusalam hi dhammam adhigacchatitī iminā ekena thānena pāsamsa|||

Ayam gāmaṇi lūkhajīvī imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho|| imina ekena thānena pāsamsa|||

---

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B\*



## (III)

33 Tatīa gāmanī yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paṇitāpeti kusalam ca dhammam<sup>1</sup> adhigacchati uttari ca dhamanussadhammā alam ariyāñānadassanavisesam sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmanī tapassī lūkhajīvī ekena thānena gārayho|| dvīhi thānehi pāsamsa|||| Katamena ekena thānena gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paṇitāpetitī|| iminā ekena thānena gārayho<sup>2</sup>|||| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamsa|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatitī iminā pathamena thanena pāsamsa|| uttariñ ca manussadhammā alam ariyāñānadassanavisesam sacchikarotitī iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsa||||

Ayam gāmanī tapassī lūkhajīvī iminā ekena thānena gārayho|| imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamsa||||

## VI

34 Tisso imā gāmanī sanditthikā nijjarā akālīkā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||| katamā tisso||||

## (I)

35 Yam ratto rāgādhikaranam attavyābādhāya<sup>3</sup> pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| rāge pahīne nevattavyābādhāya<sup>4</sup> ceteti na paravyābādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sanditthikā nijjarā akālīkā ehipassikā opanayikā<sup>5</sup> paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||||

## (II)

36 Yam duttho dosādhikaranam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| dose pahīne nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sanditthikā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kusalam (S<sup>1</sup> kusala-) dhammam ca

<sup>2</sup> This phrase (attānam<sup>o</sup> gārayho) is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vyāpādāya always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> neva attā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opaneyyikā

nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

(III)

37 Yam mūlho mohādhikaranam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| mohe pahīne nevattavyābādhāya pi<sup>1</sup> ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi<sup>1</sup> ceteti|| na ubhayavyābādhāya pi<sup>1</sup> ceteti|| sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

Imā kho gāmanī tisso sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhīti||

38 Evam vutte Rāsiyo gāmanī Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikhantham bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saianam gatan ti||

### 13 Pātaḥ (or Manāpo)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Uttaram<sup>2</sup> nāma Koliyānam nigame<sup>3</sup>||

2 Atha kho Pātaḥyo gāmanī yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī | upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

Ekam antam nisinnō kho Pātaḥyo gāmanī Bhagavantam etad avoca||, Sutam me tam bhante Samano Gotamo māyam jānātīti|| Ye te bhante evam ahamsu Samano Gotamo māyam jānātīti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayham thānam āgacchatīti|| anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhante Bhagavantanti||

3 Ye te gāmanī evam ahamsu Samano Gotamo māyam jānātīti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgacchatīti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> uttare ; S<sup>1-3</sup> uttarakan

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nigamo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vādo always

4 Saccam yeva kīa bho mayam tēsam samanabrahmanā-  
nam na saddahāma Samano Gotamo māyam jānātīti||  
Samano khalu bho Gotamo māyāvīti||

Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeti Aham māyam jānāmīti  
so evam vadeti Aham māyāvīti|| tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti  
tatheva tam sugato hotīti|| Tena hi gāmaṇi taññevettha  
patipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā tam vyākarey-  
yāsi||

## I

(1)

5 Tam kim maññasī gāmaṇi||<sup>1</sup> jānāsī tvam gāmaṇi<sup>2</sup>  
Koliyānam lambacūlake bhate<sup>3</sup> ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koliyānam lambacūlake bhate ti||

6 Tam kim maññasī gāmaṇi|| kim atthiyā Koliyānam  
lambacūlakā bhatāti||

Ye ca bhante Koliyānam corā te ca patisedhetum yāni  
ca Koliyānam duteyyāni tāni vahātum<sup>4</sup> etadatthiyā<sup>5</sup>  
bhante Koliyānam lambacūlakā bhatāti<sup>6</sup>||

7 Tam kim maññasī gāmaṇi|| jānāsī tvam Koliyānam<sup>7</sup>  
lambacūlake bhate|| silavanto vā te dussilā<sup>8</sup> vā ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koliyānam lambacūlake bhate  
dussile pāpadhamme|| ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā  
Koliyānam lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti||

8 Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeyya|| Pātaliyo gāmaṇi  
jānāti Koliyānam lambacūlake bhate dussile pāpadhamme||  
Pātaliyo pi gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| sammā nu kho  
so vadamāno vadeyya||

No hetam bhante|| aññe bhante Koliyānam lambacūlakā  
bhatā añño hamasmi aññathādhammā Koliyānam lambacū-  
lakā bhatā aññathādhammo hamasmīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here jānāsīgāmaṇi      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omīti gāmaṇi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has always bhavē-bhavā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vahātu, B<sup>1</sup> cahātu, B<sup>2</sup> cayātu

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etadatthāya      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvāti, S<sup>3</sup> bhatoti

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert nīgame      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> silavante .      dussile

9 Tvam hī nāma<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi<sup>2</sup> lacchasi Pātaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koliyānam lambacūlake bhate dussile pāpadhamme na ca<sup>3</sup> Pātaliyo gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| kasmā tathāgato na lacchatī Tathāgato māyaṃ jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāvīti|| Māyañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| māyāya ca vipākam|| yathāpatipanno ca māyāvī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nūyaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

(II)

10 Panātipātāñcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi pānātipātassa ca vipākam|| yathāpatipanno ca pānātipātā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nūyaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

11 Adinnādānañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi, adinnādānassa ca vipākam|| yathāpatipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nūyaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

12 Kāmesu micchācāriṇāñcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu micchācāriṇā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nūyaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

13 Musāvādañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi, musāvādassa ca vipākam|| yathāpatipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nūyaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

14 Pisunavācāñcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi pisunavācāya<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> vipākam|| yathāpatipanno ca pisunavāco<sup>5</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nūyaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

15 Pharusaṃvācāñcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya<sup>6</sup> ca vipākam|| yathāpatipanno<sup>7</sup> ca pharusavāco<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nūyaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> neva instead of na ca<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pisunāo<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pharūsāo

16 Samphappalāpañcāham gāmanī pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākam<sup>1</sup> yathāpatipanno ca samphappalāpī kāyassa bheda<sup>2</sup> param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

17 Abhiṇṇhañcāham gāmanī pajānāmi abhiṇṇhāya ca vipākam<sup>1</sup> yathāpatipanno ca abhiṇṇhālu kāyassa bheda<sup>2</sup> param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

18 Vyāpādapadosañcāham gāmanī pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākam<sup>1</sup> yathāpatipanno ca vyāpannacitto kāyassa bheda<sup>2</sup> param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

19 Micchādittthiñcāham gāmanī pajānāmi micchādittthiyā ca vipākam<sup>1</sup> yathāpatipanno ca micchādittthiko kāyassa bheda<sup>2</sup> param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

## II

20 Santī<sup>1</sup> gāmanī eke samanabrahmanā evamvādino evam dittthino Yo koci pānam atimāpeti sabbo so ditttheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatī<sup>2</sup> yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so ditttheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatī<sup>2</sup> yo koci kāmesu micchācaratī sabbo so ditttheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatī<sup>2</sup> yo koci musā bhanatī sabbo so ditttheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatī<sup>2</sup>||

### (I)

21 Dissatī kho pana gāmanī idhekacco māli kundalī<sup>2</sup> sunhāto<sup>3</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikamehi<sup>4</sup> iājamaññe paricārento<sup>5</sup> tam<sup>5</sup> ekam āhamsu<sup>1</sup> Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kundalī<sup>6</sup> sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikāmehi<sup>4</sup> rājamaññe paricāretitī<sup>1</sup> tam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert hi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mālākundalī (S<sup>3</sup> -kulī)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sunahāto

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> itthikamesu hi

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert enam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mālākundalī

enam<sup>1</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso 1añño paccatthikam pasayha jīvītā voropesi|| tassa rājā attamano abhīhāiam adāsi|| tenāyam puriso mālī<sup>2</sup> kundalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi<sup>3</sup> 1ājāmaññe paricāetīti||

## (II)

22 Dissatī kho pana<sup>4</sup> gāmanī idhekacco dalhāya 1ajjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuamundam karitvā kharassarena panavena 1athiyāya 1athiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhinena dvārena nikkhāmetva<sup>5</sup> dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chijjāmāno | tam enam<sup>6</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya 1ajjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam<sup>7</sup> bandhitvā khuramundam karitvā kharasarena panavena rathiyāya rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhinena dvārena nikkhāmetvā<sup>8</sup> dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chindatīti<sup>9</sup>|| tam enam<sup>10</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso rājaverī<sup>11</sup> itthim vā puissam vā jīvītā voropesi|| tena nam rājāno gahetvā evarūpam kammakaranam karontīti<sup>12</sup>||

23 Tam kim maññasi gāmanī api nu te evarūpam dītham vā sutam vā ti||

Ditthañca no bhante sutañca sūyissatī<sup>13</sup> cā ti||

24 Tatīa gāmanī ye te samanabrahmanā evamvādino evamdīthino Yo koci pāṇam atimāpeti sabbo so dīttheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhamsu musa vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham<sup>14</sup> musā vilapanā silavanto vā te dussilā vā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mālā°, S<sup>3</sup> mālā°      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> itthikāme

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dalhabandhanam

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nikkhamitvā      <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijjatīti

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 1ājaveriyā; S<sup>3</sup> overiyā

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evarūpāni kammakaranāni karentīti

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> suyyissatī always      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tucchā

Dussilā bhante|||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpatipannā vā te sammāpatipannā vā tī|||

Micchāpatipannā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchāpatipannā micchādittthikā vā te sam-mādittthikā vā tī|||

Micchādittthikā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchādittthikā kalam nu tesu pasiditun tī|||

No hetam bhante|||

(III)

25 Dissatī kho pana gāmanī <sup>1</sup> idhekacco māli <sup>2</sup> kundalī||  
pe|| itthikāmehi iājāmaññe paicārento|| tam enam evam  
āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli|| kundalī|| la||  
itthikāmehi iājāmaññe paicāretitī||| Tam enam evam  
āhamsu||| Ayam ambho <sup>3</sup> puriso iañño paccatthika'ssa  
pasayha <sup>4</sup> iatanam <sup>5</sup> ahāsi <sup>6</sup>|| tassa iājā attamano abhihā-  
ram <sup>7</sup> adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kundalī|| pe|| itthikāmehi  
iājāmaññe paicāretitī|||

(IV)

26 Dissatī kho pana <sup>8</sup> gāmanī idhekacco dalhāya iajjuyā||  
pe|| dakkhinato nagaia'ssa sisam chiyyamāno|| tam enam  
evam āhamsu||| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya  
iajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhinato nagaia'ssa sisam chindatitī <sup>9</sup>|||  
Tam enam evam āhamsu||| Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā  
arañña vā adinnam theyyasankhātā ādiyi <sup>10</sup>|| tena nam  
iājāno gahetvā evarūpam kammakāranam <sup>11</sup> karontitī <sup>12</sup>|||

27 Tam kim maññasi gāmanī apī nu te evarūpam dit-  
tham vā sutam vā tī|||

Dittham ca no bhante sutañ ca suyissatī cāti <sup>13</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> māla° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ambho ayam always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pasayham

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adinnam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhāsi; B<sup>2</sup> āhāsi, B<sup>1</sup> ādiyi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upahāram, S<sup>1</sup> pahāram

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chiyyatitī

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ādiyatī

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okaranam

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> karentitī

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vātī

28 Tatia <sup>1</sup> gāmanī ye te samana brahamā evam vādino  
 evam dīttthino Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dīttheva  
 dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatīti|| saccam  
 vā te āhamsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallam nu tesu pasīditun  
 ti||

No hetam bhante||

(v)

29 Dissatī kho pana gāmanī idhekacco māli kundalī||  
 pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paicārento|| tam enam evam  
 āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puiso kim akāsi māli kundalī|| pe||  
 itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paicāretīti|| Tam enam evam  
 āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puiso iañño paccattikassa dāresu  
 cārittam āpajji|| tassa iājā attamano abhīhāram adāsi||  
 tenāyam puiso māli kundalī|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe  
 paicāretīti||

(vi)

30 Dissatī kho pana <sup>2</sup> gāmanī idhekacco dalhāya rajjuyā||  
 pe|| dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| Tam enam  
 evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puiso kim akāsi dalhāya  
 rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chindatīti||  
 Tam enam evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puiso kulitthi-  
 su <sup>3</sup> kulakumārisu cārittam āpajji|| tena nam iājāno ga-  
 hetvā evarūpam kammakāraṇam + kaontīti||

31 Tam kim maññasi gāmanī api nu te evarūpam dīt-  
 tham vā sutam vā ti||

Dīthañca no bhante sutañca sūyissatī cā ti||

32 Tatia gāmanī ye te samanabrahmana evamvādino  
 evamdīttthino Yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so dīt-  
 theva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatīti||  
 saccam vā te āhamsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallam nu tesu  
 pasīditunti||

No hetam bhante||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tattha

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>-2

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 evarūpā oḥāraṇam



## (VI)

33 Dissatī kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco <sup>1</sup> māli kundalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi iājāmaññe paricāento|| tam enam <sup>2</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kundalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi iājāmaññe paṇḍāretitī|||| Tam enam <sup>2</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso iājānam musāvādena hāsesi <sup>3</sup> || tassa iājā attamano abhihāyam adāsī|| tenāyam puriso māli kundalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi iājāmaññe paṇḍāretitī||||

## (VIII)

34 Dissatī kho pana <sup>4</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco dalhāya iajjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramundam karitvā khaṇḍassāna panavena iathiyāya iathiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhinena dvāena nikkhāmetvā dakkhinato nagaṇassa sisam chijjamāno|||| Tam enam evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya iajjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramundam karitvā khaṇḍassāna panavena iathiyāya iathiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhinena dvāena nikkhāmetvā <sup>5</sup> dakkhinato nagaṇassa sisam chindatitī <sup>6</sup> |||| Tam enam <sup>7</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji|| tena nam iājāno gahetvā evaṇupāni kamakāṇāni <sup>8</sup> kaṇṭatitī <sup>9</sup> ||||

35 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evaṇupam dītham vā sutam vā ti||||

Dītham ca no bhante sutañca sūyissatī cā ti||||

36 Tatra gāmaṇi ye tē samanabrāhmaṇā evamvādinō evamdīthino Yo koṇi musā bhanatī sabbo so dīthevā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekacco

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hāseti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijja°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṇupākammakaraṇā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kaṇṭatitī

dhamme dukkham domanassam patīsamvediyatī|| saccam  
vā te āhamsu musā vā tī||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti silavanto vā te  
dussilā vā tī||

Dussilā bhante||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpatipannā vā te  
sammāpatipannā vā te||

Micchā patipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpatipannā micchādītthikā vā te sam-  
mādītthikā vā tī||

Micchādītthikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādītthikā kalam nu tesu pasīduntī||

No hetam bhante||

### III

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante||

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgāma<sup>1</sup> tattha atthi mañcakāmi  
atthi āsanāmi atthi udakamaniko atthi telapadīpo|| Tat-  
tha<sup>2</sup> yo samano vā brāhmano vā vāsam upeti tenāham  
yathāsattim<sup>3</sup> yathābalam samvibhajāmi|| Bhūtapubbam  
bhante cattāro satthāro nānādītthikā nānākhantikā<sup>4</sup> nānā-  
ucikā tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchum<sup>5</sup> ||

#### (i)

38 Eko satthā evamvādī evamdītthi Natthi dinnam nat-  
thi yuttham natthi hutam natthi sukatadukkatānam kam-  
mānam phalam vipāko<sup>1</sup> natthi ayam loko natthi paraloko<sup>2</sup>  
natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā<sup>3</sup> natthi loke  
samanabrāhmanā sammagga<sup>4</sup> sammāpatipannā ye  
imañca lokam paṇaṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
pavedentī||

#### (ii)

39 Eko satthā evamvādī evamdītthi Atthi dinnam atthi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satti

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upagañchimsu

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paro loko

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samagga<sup>4</sup>

yittham atthi hutam atthi sukataḍḍakkatānaṃ kammānaṃ  
phalaṃ vipāko|| atthi ayam loko atthi paṇo loko atthi mātā  
atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke samanābhā-  
manā sammaggatā<sup>1</sup> sammāpatipannā ye imaṃca lokam  
paraṃca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī||

## (III)

40 Eko satthā evamvādī evamdittthī Kaṇato kāṇayato  
chindato chedāpayato pacato pacayato socato<sup>2</sup> socayato<sup>3</sup>  
kilamato kilamayato<sup>4</sup> phandato phandāpayato pānaṃ atī-  
māpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhū chindato nillopaṃ ha-  
rato ekāgārikam kaṇato paṇipanthe<sup>5</sup> titthato paraḍāraṃ  
gacchato musā bhanato karato<sup>6</sup> na kāṇiyatī pāpaṃ ||  
Khuṇapariyāntena ce pi cakkena<sup>7</sup> imissā pathaviyā<sup>8</sup> pāne  
ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsapuñṇam kaṇeyya|| natthi  
tato nīdānaṃ pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo|| Dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
ce pi Gangāya tīnaṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto  
chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nīdānaṃ pāpaṃ  
natthi pāpussa āgamo|| Uttaraṃce pi Gangāya<sup>10</sup> tīnaṃ  
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento<sup>11</sup> natthi tato  
nīdānaṃ puñṇaṃ natthi puñṇassa āgamo|| dānena dāmena  
samyamena saccavajjena natthi puñṇaṃ natthi puñṇassa  
āgamo ti||

## (IV)

41 Eko satthā evamvādī evamdittthī Kaṇato<sup>12</sup> kāṇayato  
chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato  
kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>13</sup> phandato phandāpayato pānaṃ  
atīmāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhū chindato nillopaṃ  
harato ekāgārikam kaṇato paṇipanthe<sup>14</sup> titthato paraḍāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samaggatā <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> socāpāyato

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; so S<sup>1-3</sup> (omitting kilamato), B<sup>1</sup> kilamāpayato

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṇi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> karonto <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert yo

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathaviyā <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇe, S<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇā

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gangā <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yājapento, S<sup>3</sup> yājento <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> karato

<sup>13</sup> As in the preceding number <sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṇimante

gacchato musā bhanato karāto kāriyati pāpam||| Khurapaṇ-  
yantena ce pi cakkena<sup>1</sup> imissā pathaviyā<sup>2</sup> pāne ekam<sup>3</sup>  
mamsakhalam ekam<sup>3</sup> mamsapuñjam kareyya|| atthi tato  
nidānam pāpam atthi papassa āgamo||| Dakkhinañ ce pi  
Gangāya<sup>4</sup> tīam gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto  
chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam  
atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Uttarañ ce pi Gangāya<sup>4</sup> tīam  
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidā-  
nam puññam|| atthi puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena  
samyamena saccavajjena atthi puññam atthi puññassa  
āgamoti|||

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kankhā ahu<sup>5</sup> vicikic-  
chā|| Ko su nāma imesam bhavatam<sup>6</sup> samanabāhmanānam  
saccam āha ko musā ti|||

Alam hi te gāmaṇi kankhitum alam vicikicchitum||  
kankhaniye ca pana te thāne vicikicchā uppannā ti|||

Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavati|| pahoti me Bha-  
gavā<sup>7</sup> tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathāham imam kankhā-  
dhammam pajaheyyanti|||

#### IV

43 Atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tattha ce tvam citta-  
samādhim<sup>8</sup> patilabheyyāsi evam tvam imam kankhādham-  
mam pajaheyyāsi|| katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī||

#### (1)

44 Idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako pānātipātā pahāya pānā-  
tipātā pativirato hoti<sup>9</sup>|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā  
pativirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu  
micchācārāpativirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert yo <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eka <sup>4</sup> Gangā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahudeva <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhavanam <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhagavā me

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cīttamsamādhim

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here nīhitadando nīhitasattho lajjī dayā-  
panno sabbapānabbūtahitānukampī viharati

pativūto hoti|| pīsunam <sup>1</sup> vācam pahāya pīsunāya vācāya <sup>2</sup>  
 pativūto hoti|| pharusam <sup>3</sup> vācam pahāya pharusāya  
 vācāya <sup>4</sup> pativūto hoti|| samphappalāpam pahāya sam-  
 phappalāpā pativūto hoti|| abhiṇṇam pahāya anabhiṇ-  
 ṇhālu <sup>5</sup> hoti|| vyāpādadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti||  
 micchādītthim pahāya sammādītthiko hoti||

Sa kho so gāmanī ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigata-  
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato <sup>6</sup> mettāsahagatena  
 cetasā ekam disam pharutvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam || tathā  
 tatvā tam tathā catuttham <sup>7</sup>|| itī uddham adho tūyam sabbadhi  
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā  
 vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena <sup>8</sup>  
 pharutvā viharati|| So itī patisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam <sup>9</sup>  
 satthā evamvādi evamdītthi Natthi dinnam natthi yittham  
 natthi hutam natthi sukatadukkatānam phalam vipāko||  
 natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā  
 natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loka samanabrahmanā sam-  
 maggatā sammāpatipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam  
 sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedentīti|| sa ce tassa bhoto  
 satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya <sup>10</sup> mayham yo  
 ham <sup>11</sup> na kiñci vyābādhemi <sup>12</sup> tasam vā thāvaram vā ubha-  
 yam ettha kataggaho <sup>13</sup>|| yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya  
 samvuto manasā samvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedā param  
 maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa  
 pāmuṇṇam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti manassa  
 kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati <sup>14</sup> su-  
 khīno cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmanī dhamma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pīsunā<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pīsunā vācā<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pharusā<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pharusā vācā<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiṇṇā<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> patisso, S<sup>1</sup> sappatisso<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> catuttham always, S<sup>1</sup> omits tathā tatvā tam<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> avyāpajjhena always<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoyam always<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okatāyam<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yvāham always, S<sup>1-3</sup> so ham, or yo ham<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vyābādhemi always<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ogāho always<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vediyati always

samādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsi||  
evam tvam imam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## (II)

45 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato mettāsaha-  
gatenā cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī|| tathā dutiyam  
tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham|| itī uddham adho tīriyam  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-  
tenā cetasā vipulena mahaggatenā appamānena averena  
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatī|| So itī patisañcīk-  
khatī|| Yvāyam satthā evamvādī evaṃ dīthī Atthi dīn-  
nam atthi yittham atthi hutam atthi sukata dukkatānam  
kammānam phalam vipāko|| atthi ayam loko atthi paro  
loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke  
samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā ye imaṇca  
lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-  
dentī|| sace tassa bhoto satthuno<sup>1</sup> saccam<sup>2</sup> vacanam  
apannakatāya mayham yo haṃ<sup>3</sup> na kiñci vyāpādhemi  
tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kataggaho|| Yaṇ  
cam hi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto vācāya samvuto  
manasā samvuto|| vaṇ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇam maṇaṇā  
sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa pāmujjam  
jāyati|| paṇuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti manassa kāyo pas-  
sambhatī|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ  
samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra  
ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imam  
kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## (III)

46 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato mettāsaha-  
gatenā cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī|| tathā dutiyam  
tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham|| itī uddham adho tīriyam  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-  
tenā cetasā vipulena mahaggatenā appamānena averena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> satthussa    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> so haṃ

avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatī|| So iti patisañcikkhatī||  
 Yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamdittī Kaiato kārayato chin-  
 dato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kīlamato  
 kīlamāpayato <sup>1</sup> phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato  
 adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nilhopam haīato ekā-  
 gārikam kaioto paīpanthe titthato paīadāiam gacchato  
 musā bhanato kaiato na kaiyati pāpam|| khuiapaīyantena  
 ce pī <sup>2</sup> cakkena yo imassā pathaviyā pāne ekamamsakhalam  
 ekamamsapuñjam kaiēya <sup>3</sup> natthi tato nidānam pāpam  
 natthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhimam cepi Gangāya tīram  
 gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto  
 pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo||  
 uttarañ ce pī Gangāya <sup>3</sup> tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññam natthi puñ-  
 ñassa|| āgamo dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena  
 natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti|| Sace tassa  
 bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya <sup>4</sup> mayham  
 yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaīam vā ubha-  
 yam ettha kataggāho <sup>5</sup>|| Yañ camhi kāyena samvuto  
 vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto|| yañ ca kāyassa bhedā  
 param maīanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti||  
 tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītima-  
 nassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati  
 sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmanī dham-  
 masamādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittaṃ samādhim patilabheyyāsi||  
 evam tvam imam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(iv)

47 Sa kho so gāmanī ariyasāvako vīgatābhijjho vīgata-  
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāñho patissato mettāsahagatena  
 cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī|| tathā dutiyam tathā  
 tatiyam tathā catutthim|| itī uddham adho tūiyam sabbadhi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . kīlamayato omitting socato and  
 kīlamato <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ce, S<sup>1</sup> omits cepi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gangā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> okatvāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ogāho here by collection

sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā  
vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena  
phaṇṭvā viharatī|| so itī patisañcikkhatī|| Yvāyam satthā  
evamvādī evamdittī Kaiato kārayato chindato chedāpa-  
yato pacato pācayato socato <sup>1</sup> socāpayato <sup>2</sup> kilamato <sup>1</sup> kila-  
māpayato <sup>2</sup> phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato  
adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopam harato ekā-  
gālikam karoto paipanthē tittatho paḍāram gacchato  
musābhanato <sup>3</sup> karato <sup>4</sup> karayati pāpam|| khurapariyantena  
ce pi cakkhena yo imissā pathaviyā ekam mamsakhalam ekam  
mamsapuñjam kaṇḍeṇya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi  
pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhinam ce pi Gangāya tīram gac-  
cheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto  
pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo||  
uttarañce pi Gangāya tīram gaccheyya|| dadanto dāpento  
yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puññam atthi puññassa  
āgamo|| dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena atthi  
puññam <sup>5</sup> atthi puññassa āgamo ti|| sa ce tassa bhoṭo sat-  
thuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya mayham yo ham na  
kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaṇam vā ubhayaṃ ettha  
kaṭaggaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto  
manasā samvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇam maṇaṇā  
sugatim saggam lokam upapajissāmi tassa pāmuḍḍham  
jāyati|| pāmudittassa pīti jāyati|| pīṭimanassa kāyo passam-  
bhatī|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ  
samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī||  
tattha ce tvam cittaṃsamādhim patilabheyyāsi|| evam tvam  
imam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## V

## (I)

48 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigaṭābhijjho  
vigaṭavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato karuṇāsa-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . . kilamayato, omitting socato and  
kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1). <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karoto

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atthi puññam



hagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī<sup>1</sup> muditā-  
 saḥagatena<sup>2</sup> cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī<sup>3</sup> sa kho  
 so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigaṭābhijjho vigaṭavyāpādo  
 asaṃmūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā  
 ekam disam pharitvā viharatī tathā dutiyam tathā tati-  
 yam tathā catutthim<sup>4</sup> itī uddham adho tīriyam sabbadhī  
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena ce-  
 tasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena ayya-  
 pajjhena pharitvā viharatī<sup>5</sup> So itī patisañcikkhatī  
 Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evamdutthī Natthi dinnam nat-  
 thiyuttham natthi hutam natthi sukata dukkatānam kam-  
 mānam phalam vipāko natthi ayam loko natthi paṇo loko  
 natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi lōke  
 samanabhihmanā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā ye imaṇ  
 ca lokam paṇaṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-  
 dentitī sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apan-  
 nakatāya mayham yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā  
 thāvaṃ vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho yañcamhi kāyena  
 samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto yañ<sup>4</sup> ca kā-  
 yassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapaj-  
 jissāmi tī tassa pāmojjam<sup>5</sup> jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati  
 pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhatī passaddhakāyo sukham  
 vediyati sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>6</sup> Ayam kho sa  
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī tatra ce tvam cittaṃ samādhim  
 paṭilābheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imam kankhādhammam pajā-  
 heyyāsi<sup>7</sup>

## (II)

49 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigaṭābhijjho  
 vigaṭavyāpādo asaṃmūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-  
 saḥagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī<sup>1</sup> tathā  
 dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim<sup>2</sup> itī uddham  
 adho tīriyam sabbadhī sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam  
 upekkhā - saḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe—<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has samuditā<sup>o</sup><sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe—<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yañ<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāmojjam always

appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatī||  
 So itī patisañcikkhatī|| Yvāyam satthā evamvādī  
 evamdittī Atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam  
 atthi sukata dukkhatānam kammānam phalam vipāko||  
 atthi ayam loko atthi paṇo loko<sup>1</sup> atthi mātā atthi pitā  
 atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke samanabrāhmanā sam-  
 maggatā sammāpatipannā ye<sup>2</sup> imañca lokam parañca  
 lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|| sa ce tassa  
 bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya mayham yo  
 ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam  
 ettha kataggaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vacāya  
 samvuto manasā samvuto<sup>3</sup> yañca kāyassa bhedā param  
 manā sūgatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti<sup>4</sup> tassa  
 pāmujaṃ jāyati<sup>5</sup> pamuditassa pīti jāyati<sup>6</sup> pīti manassa  
 kāyo passambhati<sup>7</sup> passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati<sup>8</sup> suk-  
 hino cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>9</sup> Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhamma-  
 samādhī<sup>10</sup> tatra ce tvam citta samādhim patilabheyyāsi<sup>11</sup>  
 evam tvam imam kankhādhammam paṇaheyyāsi<sup>12</sup>||

## (III)

50 Sa<sup>3</sup> kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigaṭābhijjho  
 vigaṭavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-  
 sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharatī<sup>1</sup> tathā  
 dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham<sup>2</sup> itī uddham adho  
 tūriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-  
 khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagagatena appamānena  
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatī<sup>3</sup> So itī patisañcik-  
 khatī<sup>4</sup> Yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamdittī Karato kāra-  
 yato chindato + chedāyato pacato pācayato socato<sup>5</sup> socā-  
 payato<sup>6</sup> kilamato<sup>5</sup> kilamāpayato<sup>6</sup> phandato phandāpayato  
 pānam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato  
 nulloṇam harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tittthato  
 paradāram gacchato musā bhanato karoto na kariyati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṇaloko<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayam<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chindato<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato

kilamayato

pāpam|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā patha-  
viyā pāne ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsapuñjam  
kareyya natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa  
āgamo|| dakkhinam ce pi Gangāya tīnam gaccheyya  
hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento  
natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo||  
uttarañ ce pi Gangāya tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puñnam natthi puñ-  
ñassa āgamo|| dānena dāmena samyāmena saccavajjena  
natthi puñnam natthi puññassa āgamo ti|| sace tassa bhoto  
satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya mayham yvāham  
na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayaṃ ettha  
kataggāho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto  
manasā samvuto yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇam maṇaṇā  
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upajjissāmi<sup>1</sup> tassa pāmujjam  
jayati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītiṃmanassa kāyo passam-  
bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ  
samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tattha  
ce tvam cittaṃsamādhīṃ patilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvam imam  
kankhādhammam paṇaheyyāsi||

## (IV)

51 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vīgatābhijjho  
vīgatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-  
sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā  
dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho  
tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā-  
sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena  
averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisa-  
cikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evamditthi Karato  
kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato  
socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>2</sup> phandato phandāpayato  
pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> omitt ti<sup>2</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> socayato . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato

nillopam harato ekāgāṇikāṃ karoto paripantho tittatho  
 paiadāṇiṃ gacchato musā bhanato karato kariyati pāpam||  
 khuiapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāne  
 ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsapuñṇam kareyya atthi  
 tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam pi  
 ce Gangāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto  
 chedāpento pacanto pācento<sup>1</sup> atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpam  
 atthi pāpassa āgamo|| uttaraṇi ce pi<sup>2</sup> Gangāya tīraṃ  
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato  
 nidānam<sup>3</sup> puñṇam atthi puñṇassa āgamo|| dānena damena  
 samyamena saccavajjena atthi puñṇam atthi puñṇassa  
 āgamo ti|| Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam  
 apannakatāya mayham|| yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi  
 tasam vā thāvaṇam vā ubhayam ettha kataggāho|| yañ-  
 camhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto||  
 yaṃ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇaṃ maraṇā sugatim saggam  
 lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa pāmuṃjam jāyati|| pamuditassa  
 pīti jāyati pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo  
 sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayam kho  
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittaṃ samādhim  
 patilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṃkhādhammam pa-  
 jāheyyāsi||

52 Evaṃ vutte Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe||  
 ajjatagge pānupetam saṇaṃ gatanti||

Gāmaṇi-samyuttam samattam.

Tassuddānaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacūpento, this and the preceding word being omitted by B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pi instead of ce pi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intermix here a part of the preceding phrase from pāpam atthi . . . to . . . tato nidānam; the blunder is the same on both sides, but the intruded words are included between [ ] in S<sup>1</sup>

Cando Puto <sup>1</sup> Yodhājiṭṭho  
 Hatthi Hayo <sup>2</sup> Pacchābhūmako <sup>3</sup>  
 Desanā Sankhā Kūlam Manicūlam <sup>4</sup>  
 Bhadda <sup>5</sup> Rāsiya <sup>6</sup> Pātali <sup>7</sup> ||

## BOOK IX—ASANKHATA SAMYUTTAM

## (CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Kāyo*

1 Asankhatañca bhikkhave desissāmi asankhatagāmiñca  
 maggam || tam sunātha' ||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asankhatam, Yo bhikkhave  
 iṅgakkhavo dosakkhavo mohakkhavo idam vuccati bhik-  
 khave asankhatam, ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi <sup>3</sup> maggo', ||  
 Kāyagatā satī' ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi  
 maggo || ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asankhatam desito  
 asankhatagāmi maggo || ||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthāiā karaniyam sāvakānam hete-  
 sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam  
 mayā || ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave iukkhamulāni etāni suññāgāṇi  
 jhāyatha <sup>9</sup> mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisāmo  
 ahuvatttha' || Ayam kho vo amhākam anusāsanti' ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> candaputo, S<sup>1</sup> candāputo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hatthissa (or hatthisā ?)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> matakō ca, B<sup>2</sup> matoko ca

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> gāmani' cūlam

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> bhagandha, S<sup>1-3</sup> hatthaha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> iṅsīnam, S<sup>1-3</sup> rāsīdu

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāmoti, B<sup>2</sup> manāpoti

<sup>8</sup> So all the MSS always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nījjhāyatha always

## 2 (2) *Samatho*

1 Asankhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asankhata-gāmiṇca maggam|| tam sunātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asankhatam||<sup>1</sup> Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| idam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatam||

3 Katano ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||<sup>2</sup> Samatho vipassanā ca||<sup>3</sup> ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la||

## 3 (3) *Vitakko*

3 <sup>1</sup> Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||<sup>2</sup> Savitakko savicāro samādhi avitakkavicāramatto samādhi avitakko avicāro samādhi||<sup>3</sup> ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||<sup>4</sup>

## 4 (4) *Suññatā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||<sup>1</sup> Suññato samādhi avimutto samādhi appanīhito samādhi||<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||<sup>3</sup>

## 5 (5) *Satipatthānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||<sup>1</sup> Cat-tāro satipatthānā||<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||

## 6 (6) *Sammappadhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||<sup>1</sup> Cat-tāro sammappadhānā||<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la||<sup>3</sup>

## 7 (7) *Iddhipādā*

3 <sup>4</sup> Cattāro iddhipādā||<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat the numbers 1, 2      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Katamo ca

8 (8) *Indriya*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> ||  
Pañcendriyāni<sup>2</sup> || ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>3</sup> ||

9 (9) *Bala*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>4</sup> ||  
Pañcabalāni<sup>5</sup> || ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>6</sup> || la<sup>7</sup> ||

10 (10) *Bojjhangā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>8</sup> || Sat-  
tabojjhangā<sup>9</sup> || ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>10</sup> ||

11 (11) *Maggena*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>11</sup> || Añño  
atthagiko maggo<sup>12</sup> || ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>13</sup> ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitam vo mavā asankhatam  
desito asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>14</sup> ||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthā<sup>15</sup> kaniyam sāvakanam  
hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam  
mayā<sup>16</sup> ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgāni  
jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatī-  
sārino ahuvattha<sup>17</sup> || ayam vo amhākam anusāsani<sup>18</sup> ||

Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo<sup>2</sup> ||

Tassuddānam<sup>3</sup> ||

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko<sup>4</sup> ||

Suññato<sup>5</sup> Satipatthānā<sup>6</sup> ||

Sammappadhānā<sup>6</sup> Iddhipādā<sup>7</sup> ||

Indriya<sup>7</sup> Bala-Bojjhangā<sup>8</sup> ||

Maggena ekādasamam<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add la . <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> have only vaggo pathamo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatru<sup>o</sup> + S<sup>1-3</sup> Kāyasamādhisavitakko

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> suññatā <sup>6</sup> oḍhānañca <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> indriyā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dasuddānam pavuccatī, S<sup>1-3</sup> sattuddānam vuccatī

## CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTTIYO

12 (1) *Asankhatam*I (*Samatho*)

1 Asankhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asankhagāmiṃ  
ca maggam|| tam sunātha||

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asankhatam|| Yo bhikkhave  
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccatī bhik-  
khave asankhatam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Sa-  
matho|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asankhatam desito  
āsankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup>

5 Yam bhikkhave satthāra karāṇīyam sāvakanam hite-  
sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam  
mayā<sup>2</sup>

6 Etāni bhikkhave iukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni  
jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatī-  
sārino ahuvattha<sup>3</sup> Ayam vo ambhākam anusāsani<sup>4</sup>

II (*Vipassanā*)

1 Asankhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asankhatagā-  
miṃ ca maggam|| tam sunātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asankhatam|| Yo bhikkhave  
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccatī bhik-  
khave asankhatam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Vipas-  
sanā|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||

4-6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asankhatam|| pe<sup>1</sup>  
Ayam vo ambhākam anusāsani<sup>2</sup>

III (*Cha-Samādhi*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Savi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here awkward the number VI here under



takko saviṇṇaṃ samādhī, ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhata-  
tagāmi maggo la<sup>1</sup> (1)

## IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> | Avi-  
takko vicāramatto samādhī, ayam vuccatī bhikkhave  
asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (2)

## V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> | Avi-  
takko avicāro samādhī, ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankha-  
tagāmi maggo la<sup>1</sup> (3)

## VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> | Suñ-  
ñāto samādhī, ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>1</sup> (4)

## VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> | Ani-  
mitto samādhī, ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (5)

## VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> | Apani-  
hito samādhī, ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (6)

IX (*Cattāro satipatthānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> | Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampa-  
jāno satimā vineyya loke aṭṭhujjhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> | ayam vuc-  
catī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (1)

## X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> | Idha  
bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharatī la<sup>1</sup>, ayam  
vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> (2)

---

<sup>1</sup> Here and in XI, XII, S<sup>1</sup>s have ātāpī<sup>o</sup> odomanassassam

## XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu citta cittānupassī viharatī|| la|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||| (3)

## XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī|| la||ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo (4)

XIII (*Cattāro sammappadhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janetī vāyamati viriyam ārabhatī cittaṃ pagganhātī padahatī <sup>1</sup>|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la||| (1)

## XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam <sup>2</sup> pahānāya chandam janetī vāyamati viriyam ārabhatī cittaṃ pagganhātī padahatī|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la||| (2)

## XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam kusalanam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janetī vāyamati viriyam ārabhatī cittaṃ pagganhātī padahatī|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la||| (3)

## XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam kusalanam dhammānam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahatī always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inseits pahānam

thitīyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya  
paṇipuniyā<sup>1</sup> chandam janeti|| pe<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccatī bhikkhave  
asankhatagāmi maggo|| la (4)

### XVII (*Cattāro iddhipādā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasankhāsa-  
samannagatam iddhipādam bhaveti<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccatī bhik-  
have asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la|| (1)

### XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu viṇṇasamādhīpadhānasankhāsa-  
samannagatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccatī bhikkhave  
asankhatagāmimaggo<sup>1</sup> la|| (2)

### XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu cīttasamādhīpadhānasankhāsa-  
samannagatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asank-  
hatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la||

### XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu vīmaṃsa samādhīpadhānasankhāsa-  
samannagatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave  
asankhatagāmimaggo<sup>1</sup> la|| (4)

### XXI (*Pañcūdyāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhūdyāni bhāveti vivekaṇiṣṭitam  
vūṭṭhaṇiṣṭitam nirodhaṇiṣṭitam vossaggapaṇiṇāmi<sup>1</sup> ayam  
vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> (1)

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-3</sup>

## XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam||  
pe|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||  
la|| (2)

## XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti|| la|| ayam vuccatī  
bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

## XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissi-  
tam pa|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||  
la|| (4)

## XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam||  
pe|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmimaggo|| (5)

XXVI (*Pañcabalāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam||  
la|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

## XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam||  
la|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo||  
la|| (2)

## XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la||  
ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhībalam bhāveti vivekañissitam<sup>2</sup>  
la<sup>3</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>4</sup>  
la<sup>5</sup> (4)

XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalam bhāveti vivekañissitam<sup>2</sup>  
[la<sup>3</sup>] ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>4</sup>  
la<sup>5</sup> (5)

XXXI (*Sattasambojjhangā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmimaggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sattsambojjhangam bhāveti vivekañis-  
sitam<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>4</sup> (1)

XXXII—XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhangam bhā-  
veti<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (2) viriyasambojjhangam bhāveti<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> (3) pīti-  
sambojjhangam bhāveti<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> (4) passaddhisambojjhangam  
bhāveti<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup> (5) samādhī sambojjhangam bhāveti<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup> (6)  
upekkhāsambojjhangam bhāveti vivekañissitam virāgañis-  
sitam nirodhañissitam vossaggapaṇināmi<sup>12</sup> ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>13</sup> la<sup>14</sup> (7)

XXXVIII (*Atthaṅgīlamaggo*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti vivekañissitam<sup>2</sup>  
virāgañissitam nirodhañissitam vossaggapaṇināmi<sup>3</sup> ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> (1)

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> each of these phrases is preceded by katamo  
ca . . . and followed by vivekañissitam . . .

## XXXIX—XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsankappam bhāveti|| la|| (2) sammāvācam bhāveti|| la|| (3) sammākammantam bhāveti|| la|| (4) sammā-ājīvam bhāveti|| la|| (5) sammāvāyāmam bhāveti|| la|| (6) sammāsatim bhāveti|| la|| (7)

## XLV

1 Asankhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asankhatagāmiṇca maggam|| tam sunātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asankhatam|| la||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīnāmin|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| (8)

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asankhatam desito asankhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaniyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisāmo ahuvattha| ayam vo ambhākam anusāsanti||

13 (2) *Antam*<sup>2</sup>

## I—XLV

1 Antañca<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmiṇca maggam|| tam sunātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave antam|| pe|| yathā asankhatam tathā vitthāretabbam||

<sup>1</sup> Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here asankhatañca° tam sunātha—pe—katamo ca° vipassanā ayam° katamo ca° samatho ayam vuccati° anusāsanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anatam; in the uddāna B<sup>1</sup> has amatam

**14** (3) *Anāsavam*

I—XLV

1 Anāsavañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anāsavagāmim ca maggam<sup>1</sup>||

**15** (4) *Saccam*

I—XLV

1 Saccañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saccagāmim ca maggam||

**16** (5) *Pāram*

I—XLV

1 Pārañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pārāgāmim ca maggam<sup>1</sup>||

**17** (6) *Nipunam*

I—XLV

1 Nipunañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nipunagamiñca maggam||

**18** (7) *Sududdasam*

I—XLV

1 Sududdasañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>2</sup> sududdasagamiñca maggam||

**19** (8) *Ajajaram*

I—XLV

1 Ajajaram<sup>3</sup> ca vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi ajajaragamiñca<sup>5</sup> maggam||

<sup>1</sup> In this and the following numbers B<sup>1-2</sup> add always tam sunātha|| kaṭamañca bhikkhave anāsavam (saccam etc.)|| la (or pa)||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats desissāmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjaram

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts maggam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjaram°, S<sup>3</sup> ajjagamiñca

**20** <sup>r</sup>(9) *Dhuvam*

I—XLV

1 Dhuvañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiñca  
maggam||

**21** (10) *Apalokitam*

I—XLV

1 Apalokitañca <sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagā-  
miñca maggam||

**22** (11) *Anidassanam*

I—XLV

<sup>1</sup> 1 Anidassanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassanagā-  
miñca maggam||

**23** (12) *Nippapam*

I—XLV

1 Nippapañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapañcagā-  
miñca maggam||

**24** (13) *Santam*

I—XLV

1 Santañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiñca  
maggam||

**25** (14) *Amatam*

I—XLV

1 Amatamca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiñca<sup>o</sup>||

**26** (15) *Panītam*<sup>r</sup>  
I—XLV

1 Panītamca vo bhikkhave desissāmi panītagāmiñca<sup>o</sup>||

**27** (16) *Sivam*

I—XLV

1 Sivañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmiñca<sup>o</sup>||

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apalokinaṃ ca , S<sup>1-3</sup> appalokañca



**28** (17) *Khemam*

I—XLV

1 Khemañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemagāmiñca°||

**29** (18) *Tanhakkhayo*

I—XLV

1 Tanhakkhayam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tanhakkhayagamim ca maggam||

**30** (19) *Acchariya*

I—XLV

1 Acchariyañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyagāmiñca maggam||

**31** (20) *Abbhutam*

I—XLV

1 Abbhutañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutagāmiñca°||

**32** (21) *Anītika*

I—XLV

1 Anītikañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikagāmiñca°||

**33** (22) *Anītikadhamma*

I—XLV

1 Anītikadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikadhammagāmiñca maggam||

**34** (23) *Nibbānam*

I—XLV

1 Nibbānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānagāmiñca°||

**35** (24) *Avyāpajjo*

I—XLV

1 Avyāpajjañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjagāmiñca maggam||

**36** (25) *Virāgo*

I—XLV

1 Virāgañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgagāmiñca°||

**37 (26) *Suddh***

I—XLV

1 Suddhāñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhigāmiñca maggam|||

**38 (27) *Mutt***

I—XLV

1 Muttāñca<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttigāmiñca maggam|||

**39 (28) *Anālayo***

I—XLV

1 Anālayāñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayagāmiñca maggam|||<sup>2</sup>

**40 (29) *Dīpa***

I—XLV

1 Dīpāñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpagāmiñca maggam||  
tam sunātha|||

**41 (30) *Lena***

I—XLV

1 Lenāñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi lenagāmiñca maggam|||

**42 (31) *Tānaṃ***

I—XLV

1 Tānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tānagāmiñca maggam|||

**43 (32) *Sarānam***

I—XLV

1 Sarānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saranagāmiñca ca maggam|||

<sup>1</sup> Sr.3 mottāñca

<sup>2</sup> Sr.3 add ayam kho ambhākam anusāsanti

44 (33) *Parāyanam*

I

1 Parāyanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi parāyanagāmiñ-  
ca maggam|| tam sunātha|||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave parāyanam||| Yo bhikkhave  
iḅgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| idaṃ vuccatī bhik-  
khavē parāyanam|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo||| Kāya-  
gatā satī|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo|||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā parāyanam desito  
parāyanagāmi maggo|||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthā ā karaniyam sāvakānam hitesnā  
anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā|||

6 Etāni bhikkhave iukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni jāy-  
atha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino  
ahuvattha|| ayam vo amhākam anusāsani|||

II—XLV

Yathā asankhatam tathā vitthāretabbam|||

Tatruddānam|||<sup>1</sup>

Asankhatam Antam<sup>2</sup> Anāsavam||<sup>3</sup>

Saccañca Pāram Nipunam Sududdasam||

Ajajjarantam<sup>4</sup> Dhuvam Apalokitam|||<sup>5</sup>

Anidassanam Nippapañca Santam|||

Amatam Panitāñca Sivañca<sup>6</sup> Khemam||

Tanhakkhayo Acchariyañca Abbhutam||

Anitikam Anitikadhammam<sup>7</sup> Nibbānam etaṃ Sugatena  
desitam|||

Avyāpajjo Virāgoca||

Suddhi Mutti Anālayo||

Dīpaṃ<sup>8</sup> Lēnañca Tānañca||

Saraṇañca Parāyanan ti<sup>1-3</sup>|||<sup>9</sup>

Asankhatasamyuttam samattam|||<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only\*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Anatam, B<sup>2</sup> amatam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anāsavo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjārantam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apalokinam, B<sup>2</sup> palokitam, S<sup>1</sup> apalokinnam, S<sup>3</sup>  
apalokinam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sitañca <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> odhammo <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Dīpo

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parāyanañcātī

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit samattam

## BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Khemātheri*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jeta-vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||<sup>1</sup>

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu cālikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvattṭhim<sup>2</sup> antarā ca Sāketam Toranavatthusmim<sup>3</sup> vāsām upagatā hoti||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>4</sup> Kosalo Sāketā Sāvattṭhim gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antaiā cā Sāvattṭhim Toranavatthusmim ekarattivāsam upagacchī||<sup>5</sup>

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisam āmantesī. Ehi tvam ambho purisa Toranavatthusmim tathārūpam samanam vā brāhmanam vā jāna yam aham<sup>6</sup> 4 ajja payirūpāseyyanti||<sup>7</sup>

Evam devatī kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa<sup>8</sup> Kosalassa patissutvā kevalakappam Toranavatthusmim<sup>9</sup> āhīndanto<sup>10</sup> 8 nāddasa<sup>9</sup> tathārūpam samanam vā brāhmanam vā yam<sup>10</sup> rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya||

5 Addasa<sup>11</sup> kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhunim Toranavatthusmim vāsām upagatam|| Disvāna yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasankamī<sup>12</sup>, upasankamitvā rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca|| Natthi kho deva Toranavatthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yam devo payirūpāseyya|| atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī tassa Bhagavato sāvikā arahato sammāsambuddhassa|| tassā kho pana ayyāya<sup>12</sup> evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattṭhiyam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ekaratti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Passenadi always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jānamaham, B<sup>2</sup> jānāmatamaham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> payu-, B<sup>1</sup> pari-, B<sup>2</sup> patrūpāseyyanti; further on all the MSS payirūpāse<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passenadi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> toranavatthum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvāhīndanto

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> na addasa, S<sup>1</sup> addasa omitting na

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addasā

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pane (S<sup>3</sup> ñe) yyāya

gato|| panditā viyattā medhāvinī bahussutā cittakathī<sup>1</sup>  
kalyānapatibhānā ti||<sup>2</sup> tam devo payirūpāsātūti||

6 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhunī  
tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā Khemam bhikkhunim  
abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo  
Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca|| Kim nu kho ayye<sup>3</sup>  
hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato  
param maranāti||

8 Kim pana ayye<sup>4</sup> na hoti tathāgato param maranāti||

Tam<sup>5</sup> pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti  
tathāgato param maranā ti||

9 Kim nukho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-  
maranā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca  
hoti tathāgato param maranāti||

10 Kimpanayye<sup>6</sup> neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato param-  
maranāti||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

11 Kim nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param maranāti iti  
putthā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā  
Hoti tathāgato param maranāti vadesi|| Kim panayye<sup>7</sup>  
Na hoti tathāgato param maranāti iti putthā samānā Etam  
pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato  
param maranāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho ayye Hoti ca na  
ca<sup>8</sup> hoti tathāgato param maranāti iti putthā samānā Avyā-  
katam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca<sup>3</sup> hoti  
tathāgato param maranā ti vadesi|| Kim nu kho Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranāti iti putthā samā-  
nā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vadesi|| Ko nu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathā\*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhānāti; S<sup>3</sup> bhāṇi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayyo <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panayye; B<sup>2</sup> panāyye <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> etam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> panāyye, S<sup>1-3</sup> pane(S<sup>3</sup> ne)yye

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> panāneyyaṇi

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

kho ayye hetu ko paccayō yena <sup>1</sup> tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

12 Tena hī mahārāja taññevettha patipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi|||

13 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci ganako va muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gangāya vālukam ganetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasahasāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatasahasānīti <sup>2</sup> vā ti|||<sup>3</sup>

No hetam ayye|||

14 Atthi pana te koci <sup>4</sup> ganako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam manitum <sup>5</sup> Ettakāni <sup>6</sup> udakālhakāni iti vā <sup>7</sup> Ettakāni udakālhakasatāni iti vā Ettakāni udakālhakasahasāni iti vā Ettakāni udakālhakasatasahasānīti <sup>8</sup> vā ti|||<sup>9</sup>

No hetam ayye|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahāyye <sup>10</sup> samuddo gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāhoti|||<sup>11</sup>

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam rūpam tathāgatassa pahīnam uccinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādakatam||| Rūpasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho <sup>12</sup> seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranāti pi na upeti|||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na (without ye)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ettikā° vālikā° always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> minitum, B<sup>1-2</sup> ganetum

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ettikāni always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakālhānīvā

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakālhasa° ānīti alwāys

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>10</sup> mahāyyo, B<sup>1</sup> mahā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gālhohoti

<sup>12</sup> So all the MSS; S<sup>3</sup> adds ti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hī, S<sup>3</sup> hī

peyya|| sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālā-  
vatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Ve-  
danāsankhāya<sup>1</sup> vimutto kho mahāiāja tathāgato gambhīro  
appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti  
tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato  
param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti<sup>2</sup> Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti na upeti||

17 Yāya saññāya tatthāgatam<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup>

18 Yehi sankhārehi tathāgatam paññāpayamāno pañ-  
ñāpeyya<sup>5</sup> te sankhāiā tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā  
tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādahammā<sup>6</sup>||  
Sankhārasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gam-  
bhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo  
Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti  
tathāgato param maranā ti na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti  
tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti||

19 Yena viññānena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-  
peyya|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahinam ucchinnamū-  
lam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammā|| viññānasankhāya vimutto kho mahāiāja tathā-  
gato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahā-  
samuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti||  
Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca  
na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti||

20 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā  
bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Khemam  
bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi||

21 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena  
yena Bhagavā tenupasankāmi|| upasankamitvā Bhagavan-  
tam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

22 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante hoti tathā-  
gato param maranā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

24-25 || pe||<sup>1</sup>

26 Kim nu kho bhānte Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti iti puttho samāno Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vadesi|| pe|| Kim pana bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti iti puttho samāno tam<sup>2</sup> pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vadesi|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha patipucchissāmi|| yathā te kameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi||

28 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci ganako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gangāya vālikam<sup>3</sup> ganetum ettakā vālikā iti<sup>4</sup> vā|| pe|| ettakāni<sup>5</sup> vālikasatasahassāni iti<sup>5</sup> vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

29 Atthi pana te koci ganako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum<sup>6</sup> ettakāni udakālhakāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni udakālhakasatasahassāni<sup>7</sup> iti vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Mahā<sup>8</sup> bhante samuddo gambhiro appameyyo duppariyo-gāho ti<sup>9</sup>||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinna-mūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvagatam

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> etam    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vālu° here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ettakāni vālikāni (B<sup>2</sup> okāni iti)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osāhassāni    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ganetum

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakālhāni . . . udakālhasatasahassāni

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert hi

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omīti ti



āyatim anuppādadhammam|| rūpasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo<sup>1</sup> Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti||

31 Yāya vedanāya|| pe||

32 Yāya saññāya||

33 Yehi sankhārehi||

34 Yena<sup>1</sup> viññānena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahīnam uccin-namūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam|| viññāṇasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| pe<sup>2</sup>|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti ti||

35 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatia hi nāma satthuno<sup>3</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na virodhayissati + yad idam aggapādasmi||

36 Ekam idāham bhante samayam Khemam bhikkhunum upasankamitvā etam attham apucchim|| sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā|| Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthu<sup>5</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho<sup>6</sup> vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati<sup>7</sup> na virodhayissati<sup>8</sup> yad idam aggapādasmi|| Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam<sup>9</sup> bahukaraṇīyā ti||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kālam maññasī ti||

37 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te      <sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup>      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satthu ceva

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> vibhāyissati, S<sup>3</sup> vibhāyissati, missing in B<sup>1</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satthuceva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attenattho

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samissati

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vibhāyissati; S<sup>1</sup> viggāyissati; B<sup>1</sup> viggāyissati

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has ni, B<sup>1</sup> neither

abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmiti||

## 2 Anurādho

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharatī Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyam||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato avidūre aiaññakutikāyam viharatī||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā<sup>2</sup> paribbājakā yenāyasmā Anurādho tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Anurādhena<sup>3</sup> saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu||

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham<sup>4</sup> etad avocum|| Yo so avuso Anurādha<sup>5</sup> tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu<sup>6</sup> thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā||

Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto tam tathāgato aññatimehi catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Na<sup>\*</sup> hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Hoti na ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

Evam vutte te<sup>7</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham etad avocum|| So<sup>8</sup> cāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanā pakkamimsu||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuruddho <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> titthiya here only (S p 381 n 7)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āyasmantam Anuruddhena <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuruddham

<sup>5</sup> Henceforth S<sup>1</sup> has Anurādha as the other MSS.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> catusu, missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāyam

6 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu añña-titthiyesu paribbājakesu<sup>1</sup> etad ahoṣi||| Sa ce kho mam te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puecheyyaṃ|| katham vyākaramāno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakaṇaṃ vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti<sup>2</sup> |||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhō<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādhō Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca||| Idhāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato aṇḍure araṇṇakūtīkāyaṃ viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenaṃ tenupasaṇhamimsu|| upasankamitvā mayā<sup>4</sup> saddhīṃ sammodimsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sālāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdīmsu|| ekam antam nisinā kho bhante te<sup>5</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum|| Yo so āvuso<sup>5</sup> Anurādha tathāgato uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutto<sup>6</sup> haṃ bhante te aññatitthiye<sup>7</sup> paribbājake etad avocam|| Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatrimhehi catūhi thānehi paññāpayamano paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum|| Yo<sup>8</sup> cāyaṃ bhikkhu naṃ bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana, bāloavyatto ti||| Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

9 Tassa mayhaṃ bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthi-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacche<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has here Anuruddo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mama <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vuttā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> titthiya as before (S p. 380 n 2) <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> So

yesu paribbājakesu etad<sup>f</sup> ahosi||| Sace kho maṃ te añña-  
tittthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum katham vyākara-  
māno nu khvāham tesam aññatittthiyānam paribbājakānam  
vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam  
abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam|| dhammassa cānudhammam  
vyākareyyam|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>1</sup>  
gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti<sup>2</sup> |||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha rūpam niccam vā anic-  
cam vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

Yam panāniccā dukkham vā tam sukkham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccā dukkham viparināmadhammam kalam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Saññā||| Sankhārā|||

Viññāṇaṃ niccam vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

Yam panāniccā dukkham vā tam sukkham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccā dukkham viparināmadhammam||  
kalam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham  
asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yam kiñci rūpam atitānāgata-  
paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikāṃ vā  
sukhumam vā hinam va paṇītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā  
sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā  
ti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datthab-  
bam||| Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgatapaccuppannā|| pe||  
Yā kāci saññā || Ye keci sankhārā||| Yam kiñci viññāṇam  
atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olāri-  
kāṃ vā sukhumam vā hinam vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre  
santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nuvādo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacche°

na me so attā tī evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya  
datthabbam|||

12 Evam passam Anurādha<sup>1</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-  
mim pī nibbindatī vedanāya pī nibbindatī saññāya pī  
nibbindatī sankhāresu pī nibbindatī viññānasmim<sup>2</sup> pī  
nibbindatī||| Nibbindam vīrajatī virāgā vimuccatī  
Vimuttasmim vimuttam itī<sup>3</sup> ñānam hotī||| Khīṇā jāti  
vusitā brahmacariyam|| katam karaniyam|| nāparam  
itthattāyātī pajānātī|||

13 Tam kim maññasī Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato tī  
samanupassasī tī<sup>4</sup>|||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanam tathāgato tī samanupassasī tī||

No hetam bhante

Saññam tathāgato tī samanupassasī tī|||

No hetam bhante|||

Sankhāre tathāgato tī samanupassasī tī|||

No hetam bhante|||

Viññānam tathāgato tī samanupassasī tī|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Tam kim maññasī Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgato tī  
samanupassasī tī||

No hetam bhante|||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato tī samanupassasī tī|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Vedanāya|| pa|| aññatra vedanāya|| pa|||

16 Saññāya|| pa|| aññatra saññāya|| pa||

17 Sankhāresu|| pa|| aññatra sankhārehi|| pa|||

18 Viññānasmim tathāgato tī samanupassasī tī|||

No hetam bhante|||

Aññatra viññānam tathāgato tī samanupassasī tī|||

No hetam bhante|||

19 Tam kim maññasī Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ<sup>5</sup> vedanā sannā<sup>6</sup>  
sankhārā<sup>7</sup> viññānaṃ tathāgato tī samanupassasī tī|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Anuruddha    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> viññāne    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimuttamhīti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanupassasī always    <sup>5</sup> rūpa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanamsaññam    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sankhārā

No hetam bhante|||

20 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha ayam so arūpī avedano asaññī asankhāro aviññāno tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Ettha <sup>1</sup> te Anurādha dittheva dhamme saccāto thetato tathāgate <sup>2</sup> anupalabbhyamāne <sup>3</sup> kallam nu tam veyyākaranam|| Yo <sup>4</sup> so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatrimehi catūhi tñānehi paññāpayamano paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā, la, Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|||

No hetam bhante|||

22 Sādhū sādhū <sup>5</sup> Anurādha pubbe cāham <sup>6</sup> Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhañ ceva <sup>7</sup> paññāpemi dukkassa ca nirodhananti|||

### 3 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (or Pagatam)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā Koṭṭhiko <sup>8</sup> Bārānasiyam viharanti Tsipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayam patisallānā pavutthito <sup>9</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sūāniyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta|| hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

Avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

4 Kim panāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> ogato

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> alabbhyamāno

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vyākaranāya

<sup>5</sup> Not repeated in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāhum <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkhaññeva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> koṭṭhito, S<sup>1</sup> koddhito both always <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutthito

Etampi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

5 Kim nu kho āvuso hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

6 Kim panāvuso<sup>2</sup> neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

7 Kim nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti iti puttho samāno avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vadesi|| pe|| Kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti iti puttho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vadesi|| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

8 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti rūpagatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca<sup>3</sup> hoti tathāgato param maranā ti rūpagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti rūpagatam etam||

9 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso vedanāgatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vedanāgatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vedanāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vedanāgatam etam||

10 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso saññāgatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti saññāgatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti saññāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti saññāgatam etam||

11 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso sankhāra-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avyākatam kho etam avuso . . . , B<sup>2</sup> avyākatam āvuso Bhagavatā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pana āvuso

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 always

gatam etam<sup>1</sup> Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti sankhāra-gatam etam<sup>1</sup> Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti sankhāragatam etam<sup>1</sup> Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti sankhāragatam etam<sup>1</sup>||

12 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso viññāna-gatam etam<sup>1</sup> Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti viññāna-gatam etam<sup>1</sup> Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti viññānagatam etam<sup>1</sup> Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti ki viññānagatam etam<sup>1</sup>||

13 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti<sup>1</sup>||

#### 4 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 2 (or Samudaya)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>2</sup> Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye<sup>1</sup>—pe||

2-7 3 Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyāka-tam Bhagavatā ti<sup>1</sup>||

8 Rūpam kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtam<sup>1</sup> rūpa-samudayam<sup>4</sup> ajānato apassato yathābhūtam<sup>1</sup> rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam<sup>1</sup> rūpanirodhagāminim pati-padam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam<sup>1</sup> Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti<sup>1</sup> Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti<sup>1</sup> Hoti ca na ca<sup>5</sup> hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti<sup>1</sup> Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti<sup>1</sup>||

9-11 Vedanam<sup>1</sup>|| Saññam<sup>1</sup>|| Sankhāre<sup>1</sup>||

12 Viññānam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam<sup>1</sup> viññāna-samudayam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam<sup>1</sup> viññānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam<sup>1</sup> viññānanirodhagāminim patipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam<sup>1</sup> Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti<sup>1</sup> Na hoti tathāgato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yenetam    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> koṭṭhito ; S<sup>1</sup> koḍḍhito as before

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> msert here sā yeva pucchā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpassasamudayam

<sup>5</sup> Missing as before in S<sup>1-3</sup> always



param maranā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato  
param maranā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maranā ti pissa hoti||

13 Rūpam ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtam||  
rūpasamudayam jānato passato yathābhūtam|| rūpani-  
rodham jānato passato yathābhūtam|| rūpanirodhagāminim  
patipadam jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato  
param maranā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre||

17 Viññānam jānato passato yathābhūtam|| viññāna  
samudayam jānato passato yathābhūtam|| viññānaniro-  
dham jānato passato yathābhūtam|| viññānanirodhagā-  
minim patipadam jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathā-  
gato param maranā ti pissa na hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato  
param maranā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hoti||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>1</sup>  
avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

### 5 Sāriputta-Kotthika (3) (or Pema)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca  
Mahā-Kotthiko<sup>2</sup> Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Miga-  
dāye||pe||

2-7<sup>3</sup> Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyā-  
katam Bhagavatā ti||

8 Rupe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa  
avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avi-  
gatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti||  
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti param maranā ti pissa hoti||

9-11 Vedāyā|| Saññāyā|| Sankāresu||

12 Viññāne avigatarāgassa<sup>4</sup> avigatachandassa avigatā-  
pemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatan-  
hassa Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kotthito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here sā yeva pucchā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avita°

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigataiāgassa|| pa<sup>1</sup>||

14-16 Vedanāya<sup>2</sup>||| Saññāya||| Sankhāresu|||

17 Viññāne vigatarāgassa<sup>3</sup> vigatachandassa vigatape-massa vigatapipāsassa vigatapailāhassa vigatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>4</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

#### 6 Sāriputta-Kotthiko 4 (or Ājāma)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-kotthiko<sup>5</sup> Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vutthiṭṭo yenāyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko tenupasaṅ-kamī|| upasankamī āyasmatā Mahā-Kotthikena saddhīm sammodī|| sammodaniyam saraṇiyyam vitisāetvā ekam antam nisīdī|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-tam Mahā-Kotthikam etad avoca || Kim nu kho āvuso Kotthika<sup>6</sup> hoti tathāgato param maranā ti, pe|| kim panā-vuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti iti puttho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vadesī||| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam<sup>7</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti<sup>8</sup> |||

#### I

4 Rūpārāmassa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammudhi-tassa<sup>9</sup> rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vīta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ° kotthito always    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kotthita

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sammuditassa (further on sammudhi<sup>o</sup>); B<sup>2</sup> pamudhi-tassa always

tathāgato param maraṇā ti piṣṣa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti piṣṣa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti piṣṣa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti piṣṣa hoti|| Vedanārāmaṣṣa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanasammuditassa vedanānīrodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti piṣṣa hoti, pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti piṣṣa hoti, Saññāiāmaṣṣa kho āvuso|| Sankhārāiāmaṣṣa kho āvuso|| Viññānārāmaṣṣa kho āvuso viññānatassa vedanāsamuditassa vedanānīrodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti, pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti piṣṣa hoti||

5 Na rūpārāmaṣṣa kho āvuso na rūpatassa na rūpasammuditassa rūpanīrodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti piṣṣa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti piṣṣa na hoti|| Na vedanārāmaṣṣa kho āvuso|| la<sup>1</sup> Na saññāiāmaṣṣa kho āvuso|| Na sankhārārāmaṣṣa kho āvuso|| Na viññānārāmaṣṣa kho āvuso na viññānatassa na viññānasammuditassa viññānīrodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti piṣṣa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti piṣṣa na hoti||

6 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayoyena tam<sup>2</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

## II

7 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena<sup>3</sup> tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

8 Bhavārāmaṣṣa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanīrodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti piṣṣa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti piṣṣa hoti||

<sup>1</sup> Little more developed in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yenetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pariyāyena

9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaīatassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanīrodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param mañāṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param mañāṇā ti pissa na hoti

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyaṇṇo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

### III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyaṇṇo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa upādānanīrodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanīrodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyaṇṇo, yena tam<sup>2</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

### IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyaṇṇo yena tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

16 Tanhārāmassa kho āvuso tanhāratassa tanhāsammuditassa tanhānīrodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param mañāṇā ti pissa hoti||

17 Na tanhārāmassa kho āvuso na tanhāratassa na tanhāsammuditassa tanhānīrodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam

pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa  
na hoti||

18 Ayam pi<sup>1</sup> kno āvuso pariyāyo yena tam<sup>2</sup> avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti||

## V

19 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam<sup>2</sup> avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttarim kim icchasi||  
tanhāsankhayavimuttassa<sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno  
vaddham<sup>4</sup> natthi paññāpanāyā ti||

## 7 Moggalāno (or Āyatana)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-  
Moggalāno<sup>5</sup> tenupasankamī|| upasankamīvā āyasmata  
Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyāu  
katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu  
kho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā Sassato<sup>7</sup>  
loko ti||

4 Kim pana<sup>8</sup> bho Moggalāna asassato loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā Asassato  
loko ti||

5 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha<sup>9</sup> Bhagavatā Antavā  
loko ti||

6 Kim pana<sup>10</sup> bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā Anantavā  
loko ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>o</sup>sankhāya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vattam, B<sup>2</sup> pa (?)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mogallān-o, as usual, always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vacchagotta

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> antavā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vacchagotta, as before

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts kho

7 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti||

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti||

9 Kim nu kho<sup>2</sup> Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

11 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ putthānaṃ evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti|| Sassato lokoti vā|| Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā|| Anantavā loko ti vā|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti va Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vacchagotta

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Kim<sup>2</sup> pana bho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vacchagotta, this answer and the following query are missing in S<sup>3</sup> (by blunder of the copyist)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vyākaraṇaṃ always

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samanassa Gotamassa evam putthassa na evam vyākā-  
 1aṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā  
 loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ ti||  
 Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param  
 maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi||  
 Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva  
 hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

15 Aññatitthiyā ca<sup>1</sup> kho Vaccha paribbajakā cakkhum  
 Etam mama eto haṃ asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti||  
 sotam|| ghānaṃ|| jīvaṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
 me attā ti|| kāyaṃ|| manam Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
 me attā ti samanupassanti|| tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ parib-  
 bājakānaṃ evam putthānaṃ evam veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti||  
 Sassato loka ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
 param maraṇā ti vā||

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho  
 cakkhum Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā ti  
 samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānaṃ|| jīvaṃ Netam mama  
 neso haṃ asmi na me so attā ti|| samanupassati|| kāyaṃ||  
 manam Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā ti  
 samanupassati|| tasmā tathāgatassa evam putthassa na<sup>2</sup>  
 evam veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti  
 na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbajako utthayāsanaṃ yena  
 Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavatā sad-  
 dhiṃ sammodi|| sammadanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vīti-  
 sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

18 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca|| kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

19-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
 gato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na  
 hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>